

THE
INVISIBLE SPY.

BY
EXPLORALIBUS.

VOL. I.



D U B L I N

Printed for ROBERT MAIN, Bookseller, at
Homer's-Head in Dame-Street.

MDCCLV.

THE
INVISIBLE SPY.

60...73



C

INT

Contain
ry r
ble h

Present
being
be of

Conclud
sequ

Contain



CONTENTS

TO THE

First VOLUME.

BOOK I. CHAP. I.

INTRODUCTION.

p. 1

CHAP. II.

*Contains some premises very necessary to be observed by every reader; and also an account of the author's first Invi-
ble Visit.*

14

CHAP. III.

*Presents the reader with some passages which cannot fail of
being entertaining to those not interested in them, and may
be of service to those who are.*

24

CHAP. IV.

*Concludes an adventure of a very singular nature in its con-
sequences.*

35

CHAP. V.

*Contains the history of a distress, which, according to the
author's*

A 2

author's private opinion, is much more likely to excite laughter than commiseration.

46

CHAP. VI.

Shews, that tho' a remissness of care in the bringing up of children, can scarce fail of being attended with very bad consequences; yet that an over exact circumspection, in minute things, may sometimes prove equally pernicious to their future welfare.

55

CHAP. VII.

Will fully satisfy all the curiosity the former may have excited.

62

CHAP. VIII.

Contains a brief account of some passages subsequent to the foregoing story, with the author's remarks upon the whole.

87

BOOK II. CHAP. I.

The author by the help of his Invisibilty, has discover'd such a contrast between two married couple of distinction, as he thinks would be the utmost injustice to the public to conceal.

91

CHAP. II.

Relates a strange and most unnatural instance of bigotry and enthusiasm in a parent.

102

CHAP. III.

The author finds means, tho' with an infinite deal of difficulty, to make a discovery of part of the unhappy consequences which immediately attended the cruel resolution Flaminio had taken in regard to his daughter.

115

CHAP. IV.

Contains some farther and more interesting particulars of this adventure, and shews that people, by flying from one thing which they think would be a misfortune, often run into others of a nature much more to be dreaded.

124

CHAP. V.

Completes the catastrophe of this truly tragical adventure.

132

CHAP.

CONTENTS.

v

CHAP. VI.

Gives an account of an occurrence, no less remarkable than it is entertaining; and shews that there is scarce any difficulty so great but it may be got over by the help of a ready wit and invention, if properly excited. 145

CHAP. VII.

Is a continuance of this merry history, which presents something as little expected by the reader as it was by the parties concern'd in it; and, if the author's hopes do not greatly deceive him, will also afford an equal share of satisfaction as surprise. 157

CHAP. VIII.

Presents something as little expected by the reader as it was by the parties concern'd in it; and, if the author's hopes do not deceive him, will also afford an equal share of satisfaction as surprise. 167

CHAP. IX.

Contains a succinct account of some farther particulars, in some measure relative to the foregoing adventure, and, besides, are of too agreeable and interesting a nature in themselves not to be look'd upon as a rightly judged, and very necessary appendix. 177

BOOK III. CHAP. I.

In which the Author introduces himself to the public by some letters he has received from unrequested correspondents, and the answers he gives to them. 185

CHAP. II.

Contains the history of a very extraordinary funeral, and also of some other particular occurrences which the Author was witness of, in an Invisible visit he made to the most favourite part of the family of a lady of distinction. 198

CHAP. III.

Is a kind of warning-bell to the public, and gives a melancholy though a too common proof, that a person in endeavouring

ing by unjust or imprudent measures, to avoid falling into an imaginary misfortune, is frequently liable to bring on effectually what otherwise might never have happen'd.

211

CHAP. IV.

In which the reader is requested to expect no more than a continuation of the same narrative begun in the preceding chapter; and which has in it too great a multiplicity of incidents to be fully concluded in this.

222

CHAP. V.

In which the consequences of Cleora's elopement, in relation both to herself and husband, are fully shewn, and an end put to that suspense which it is highly probable the former pages may have excited in the mind of every interested and curious reader.

239

CHAP. VI.

Treats of divers and sundry matters, some of which the Invisible Author flatters himself will be very agreeable to the greatest part of the readers; but if, contrary to his expectations, they should happen to be found otherwise, he hopes at least they will be excused on account of others, both past and to come, more entertaining and suitable to his taste.

251

CHAP. VII.

Presents the reader with a full view of the beautiful and much celebrated Sabina, in an impartial description of her person and character, with some particulars in relation to her two amours, and the consequences which attended this last assignation made with her favourite Youngly.

262

CHAP. VIII.

Contains the catastrophe of an adventure, which the Author thinks fit to declare is inserted in these lucubrations, less to amuse his readers than for the sake of setting in a true light those facts, which some people have artfully endeavoured to misrepresent to the public.

273

BOOK

In which
larceny
will no
that it
this w
it was

If there
age, t
conscie
the A
timely
to avo

Presents
relate
very

Contain

Consists
false
and
adile
origi
ing
men

Gives
ture
ing
alto

CONTENTS.

vii

BOOK IV. CHAP. I.

In which the Author confesses having been guilty of petty larceny; but hopes that the fact is of such a nature as will not come under the cognizance of the law; and also that it merits forgiveness from those into whose hands this work may fall, as the chief motive for committing it was to oblige the public.

280

CHAP. II.

If there can be any reader, in this very pious and religious age, that may happen to have too tender and scrupulous a conscience to benefit himself by the receipt of stolen goods, the Author thinks it highly necessary to give him this timely notice, that it will be best for his peace of mind to avoid looking into this or some of the succeeding chapters.

287

CHAP. III.

Presents the reader with the continuance of Selima's story, as related by herself, in several epistles to her friend, in a very natural and affecting manner.

296

CHAP. IV.

Contains the conclusion of Selima's letters.

303

CHAP. V.

Consists chiefly of some reflections of the Author's own on false Taste, — the mistaken road in the pursuit of Fame, and the folly of an ill directed Emulation; to which are added, a few faint sketches taken from the most amiable originals in modern life, and exhibited in the hope of seeing them finish'd by a more able pencil, for the improvement of the public.

312

CHAP. VI.

Gives a succinct relation of two pretty extraordinary adventures that presented themselves to the Author in a morning ramble; — which accounts, if they are not found altogether so improving as some few readers might desire

desire, have full as good a plea to the approbation of the town in general, —that of being very diverting. 322

CHAP. VII.

Is calculated rather for admonition than entertainment, and therefore is likely to be but little relish'd—especially as it may happen to give a pretty severe slap on the faces of some who think themselves too great or too wise for amendment. 336

CHAP. VIII.

Is a continuance of what the former but began;—whoever therefore is not pleased with the porch, had best not venture farther, lest he should meet with something yet more disagreeable within. 344

CHAP. IX.

Concludes a narrative which has somewhat in it that will, in a manner, compel those who shall be most offended, to counterfeit an approbation, for the sake of their own interest and reputation. 358

THE



T H E

INVISIBLE SPY.

B O O K I.

C H A P. I.

INTRODUCTION.

To the PUBLIC.

I Have observed that when a new book begins to make any noise in the world, as I am pretty certain this will do, every one is desirous of becoming acquainted with the author; and this impatience increases the more, the more he endeavours to conceal himself.—I expect to hear an hundred different names inscribed to the Invisible,—some of which I should, perhaps be proud of, others as much ashamed to own.—Some will doubtless take me for a philosopher,—others for a fool;—with some I shall pass for a man of pleasure, with others for a stoic;—some will look up-

VOL. I.

B

on



on me as a courtier,--others as a patriot ;--but whether I am any one of these, or whether I am even a man or a woman, they will find it, after all their conjectures, as difficult to discover as the longitude.

I think it therefore a duty incumbent on my good-nature to put an early stop to such fruitless inquiries, and also at the same time to satisfy, in some measure, the curiosity of the public, by giving an account of the means by which I attained the Gift of Invisibilty I possess.

Know then, gentle reader, that in the former part of my life it was my good fortune to do a signal service to a certain venerable person since dead :--he was descended from the ancient Magi of the Chaldeans, inherited their wisdom, and was well versed in all the mystic secrets of their art :--besides his gratitude for the good office I had done him, he seem'd to have found something in my humour and manner of behaviour that extremely pleased him ;--he would often have me with him, and entertain'd me with discourses on things which otherwise I should not have had the least idea of.

But it was not long that I enjoy'd this benefit ;--he sent for me one day to let me know he was much indisposed, and desired I would come immediately to him :--I went, and found him not as I expected, in bed, but sitting in an easy chair ;--after the first salutations were over, and I had placed myself pretty near him ;--My good friend, said he, taking hold of my hand, I feel that I must shortly quit this busy world ;--the silver cord is loosen'd,--the golden bowl is broken,--every thing within me hastens to a speedy dissolution ; and I was willing to see you once more before I set out on my journey to that land of shades,--as Hamlet truly says,

That

That undiscover'd country, from whose bourn
No traveller returns.

‘As the remembrance of you, continued he,
‘will certainly accompany me beyond the grave,
‘I would wish, methinks, to hold some place in
‘yours while you remain on earth, to the end
‘that I may not be quite a stranger to you when
‘we meet in eternity.---I have no land,---nor
‘tenements,---nor gold nor silver to bequeath,
‘yet am not destitute of something which may
‘be equally worthy your acceptance.’

Then, after a little pause,---‘Take this,’ added he, giving me a key, ‘it will admit you into
‘a closet which no one but myself has ever enter’d;---I call it my Cabinet of Curiosities, and
‘I believe you will find such things there as will
‘deserve that name;---chuse from among them
‘any one that most suits your fancy, and accept
‘it as a token of my love.

He said no more, but rung his bell for a servant, who, by his orders, conducted me by a narrow winding stair-case to the top of the house, and left me at a little door, which I open’d with the key that had been given me, and found myself in a small square room, built after the manner of a turret:---all the furniture was an old wicker chair, with a piece of blanket thrown carelessly over it. I suppose to defend the Sage from the air when he sat there to study;---near it was placed a table, not less antiquated, with two globes;---a standish with some paper, and several books in manuscript; but wrote in characters too unintelligible for me to comprehend any part of what they contain’d:---just in the middle of the ceiling hung a pretty large chrystal ball, filled

with a shining yellowish powder, and this inscription pasted on it:

The ILLUSIVE POWDER.

“ **A** Small quantity of this powder, blown
 “ thro’ the quill of a porcupine when the
 “ Moon is in Aries, raises splendid visions in the
 “ people’s eyes; and, if apply’d when the same
 “ planet is in Cancer, spreads universal terror
 “ and dismay.”

I easily perceived that this was one of the curiosities my friend had mentioned, and a great one indeed it was; but as I had neither interest nor inclination to impose upon my fellow creatures, I judged it fitter for the possession of some one or other of the mighty rulers of the earth.

I then turn’d towards the walls, which were all hung round with telescopes,---horoscopes,---microscopes,---talismans,---multipliers,---magnifiers of all degrees and sizes,---loadstones cut in various forms, and great numbers of mathematical instruments;---but these, as I was altogether ignorant of their uses, I pass’d slightly over, ’till I came to a hand-bell, which having the appearance of no other than such as I had ordinarily seen at a lady’s tea-table, I should have taken no notice of, but for a label prefixed to it, on which I found these words:

The SIMPATHEIC BELL.

“ **T**HE least tingle of which not only sets
 “ all the bells of the whole country, be it
 “ of ever so large extent, in motion, without
 “ the help of men to pluck the ropes, but also
 “ makes

“ makes them play whatever changes the party
“ is pleased to nominate.”

Tho’ I thought art could produce no greater wonder than this bell, yet I felt no strong desire of becoming the master of it; but proceeded to examine what farther rarities this extraordinary cabinet would present.—The next I took notice of was a phial, not much unlike those which are commonly sold in the shops with French hungary-water;—it had this inscription:

SALTS of MEDITATION.

“ **W**HICH held close to the nostrils, for
“ the space of three seconds and a half,
“ corrects all vague and wandering thoughts,—
“ fixes the mind, and enables it to ponder justly
“ on any subject that requires deliberation.”

This beneficial secret I also rejected, through a mere point of conscience, as thinking it would be a much better service to mankind if in the possession of the divines,—lawyers,—politicians, or physicians, especially the two last mentioned, as it might prevent the one from engaging in any enterprize they have not abilities or courage to go through with, and the other from falling into those gross mistakes they are frequently guilty of in relation to the case of the diseased.

I should have ruminated much longer than I did on the excellence of these wonderful salts, if another object had not suddenly caught my sight;—it had the form of a skull-cap, or such a coif as serjeants at law wear when a new one is called up:—what it was made out of I know not, for I am certain it was neither of the silk, woollen, or linen manufactory;—it was, however,

of so light and thin a texture, that as it hung at some distance from the wall the least breath of air gave it motion,—it was fasten'd by a single thread to the ceiling, to which also was fixed a slip of paper, which contain'd these words :

The SHRINKING CAP.

“ **W**HICH put upon the head immediately contracts all the muscles and sinews
 “ of the whole body, so as to render the person
 “ who wears it small enough to enter into the
 “ mouth of a lady's tea-pot, or a quart bottle ;
 “ but great care must be taken no accident happens to the vehicle while he is in it ; for if it
 “ breaks during that time, the man will never
 “ more recover his former dimensions.”

I hesitated not a moment to reject this, as it seemed calculated for no other purpose than merely to amuse and astonish, and could be of no real service, either to myself or any body else:—I should, perhaps, not even have thought of it more, if an accident had not brought it fresh into my head:—my readers can scarce have forgot, that about some four or five years ago the town was invited, in a very pompous manner, to see a man jump into a quart bottle on the stage of the little theatre in the Hay-market;—on the sight of the bills I presently concluded that the person who was to exhibit this wonderful performance must certainly be in possession of my friend's shrinking cap; nor was at a loss afterwards to guess, why so illustrious and numerous an assembly, as came to be spectators, were disappointed in their expectations:—I doubted not, but second thoughts had reminded the man of the danger his bottle would be in from the waggish humour

humour of some among the audience, and that an apple, or orange, or even a hazle-nut, darted from a judicious hand, might give a sudden crack to the brittle vessel, and so he would be compelled to continue a lilliputian for his whole life.

The next, and indeed the first thing that raised in me any covetous emotions, was the apparatus of a belt, but seemed no more than a collection of atoms gathered together in that form and playing in the sun-beams.—I could not persuade myself it was a real substance, till I took it down, and then found it so light, that if I shut my eyes I knew not that I had any thing in my hand.—The label annexed to it had these words:

The BELT of INVISIBILITY,

“**W**HICH, fasten’d round the body, next
“ the skin, no sooner becomes warm than
“ it renders the party invisible to all human
“ eyes.”

A little farther on the same side of the wall, was placed a Tablet, or Pocket book; which, on examining, I found was composed of a clear glassy substance, firm, yet thin as the bubbles which we sometimes see rise on the surface of the waters;—it was malleable, and doubled in many foldings, so that, when shut, it seemed very small; but when extended was more long and broad than any sheet I ever saw of imperial paper;—its uses were decipher’d in the following inscription:

The WONDERFUL TABLET,

“**W**HICH, in whatever place it is spread
“ open, receives the impression of every
“ word that is spoken, in as distinct a manner as
“ if

" if engrav'd; and can no way be expunged, but
 " by the breath of a virgin, of so pure an inno-
 " cence as not to have even thought on the diffe-
 " rence of sexes; — after such a one, if such
 " a one is to be found, has blown pretty hard
 " upon it for the space of seven seconds and three
 " quarters, she must wipe it gently with the first
 " down under the left wing of an unfledg'd swan,
 " pluck'd when the moon is in three degrees of
 " Virgo;—this done, the Tablet will be entirely
 " free from all former memorandums, and fit to
 " take a new impression.

" Note, that the virgin must exceed twelve
 " years of age."

I was very much divided between these two;—
 the Belt of Invisibilty put a thousand rambles
 into my Head, which promised discoveries highly
 flattering to the inquisitiveness of my humour;
 but then the Tablet, recording every thing I
 should hear spoken, which I confess my memory
 is too defective to retain, fill'd me with the most
 ardent desire of becoming master of so inesti-
 mable a treasure: — in fine, — I wanted both;
 — so inroaching is the temper of mankind, that
 the grant of one favour generally paves the way
 for soliciting a second.

While I was in this dilemma a stratagem oc-
 curr'd, which I hesitated not to put in practice,
 and found it answer to my wishes; — I took both
 the Belt and Tablet in my hand; and, having
 carefully lock'd the door of the cabinet, returned
 to the Adept; — he saw the Belt, which being
 long, hung over my wrist, but not perceiving I
 had the Tablet, — " The choice you have made,"
 said he with a smile, confirms the truth of what
 I always

‘ I always believed, that curiosity is the most prevailing passion of the human mind.’

‘ However just that position may be, reply’d I, that propensity is not strong enough in me, to make me able to decide between the wonderful Tablet, and the no less wonderful Belt;— they appear to me of such equal estimation, that whenever I would fix on the one, the benefits of the other rise up in opposition to my choice; and I know not which of the two I should receive with most pleasure, or leave with the least regret;— I have therefore brought both down to you, and intreat you will determine for me.’

I soon perceived he understood my meaning perfectly well; for, after a little pause,— ‘ When I made you the offer, said he, of whatever you liked best among my collection of curiosities, I intended not that your acceptance of one thing should render you unhappy through the want of another; take then, I beseech you, both the Belt and the Tablet,—you shall leave neither of them behind you;— nor do I wonder you should desire to unite them;— they are, in a manner, concomitant; and the satisfaction that either of them would be able to procure, would be incomplete without the assistance of the other.’

Thus was I put in possession of a treasure, which I thought the more valuable, as I was pretty certain no other person, in this kingdom at least, enjoy’d the like;— after making proper acknowledgments to the obliging donor, I took my leave and returned home with a heart overflowing with delight.

It was not long before I made trial of my Belt, and found the effects as the label had described; I also opened my Tablet,— spoke, and saw my

words immediately imprinted on it; — I then procured some Swans-down, according to direction, and intreated several young Ladies to breathe upon it one after another; but tho' I dare answer for their virtue, the favour they did me was in vain, — the impression remain'd still indelible.

Indeed, when I began to consider maturely on the conditions prescrib'd in the label of the Tablet, I was sensible that it was not enough for a virgin to be perfectly innocent, she must also be equally ignorant, to be qualified for the performance of the task requir'd; and not to have once thought on the difference of sexes, seem'd a thing scarce possible after six or seven years of age at most, and would have been as great a prodigy as either of those that had been bestow'd upon me by the Adept.

Memoir What would I not have given for such a one as ~~Desdemona~~ in Shakespear's Inchant'd Island; but such a hope being vain I was extremely puzzled, and knew not what to do; — at last, however, a lucky thought got me over the difficulty; — it was this: — I prevailed for a small sum of money, with a very poor widow, who had several children, to let me have a girl, of about three years old, to bring up and educate as I judged proper; — I then committed my little purchase to the care of an elderly woman, whose discretion I had experienced; — I communicated to her the whole of my design, and instructed her how to proceed in order to render it effectual.

The little creature was kept in an upper-room, which had no window in it but a sky-light in the roof of the house, so could be witness of nothing that pass'd below; — her diet was thin and very sparing; — she was not permitted to sleep above half the time generally allow'd for repose, and

saw

saw no
with h
cessary

I fre
was hi
gence
obey'd
but dic
though
preven
of tho
someti
swing
at batt
catch
gamb
her lin
Th

served
as I
after
succes
pains

No
will r
there
yet m
what
comp
they
dles
visibi
it m
tions

B
the f
I flar

bas
wal

saw no living thing but the old woman who lay with her, gave her food, and did all that was necessary about her.

I frequently visited them in my Invisibilty, and was highly pleased and diverted with the diligence of my good old woman; — she not only obey'd my orders with the utmost punctuality, but did many things of her own accord, which, though very requisite, I had not thought of. — To prevent her young charge from falling into any of those distempers which the want of exercise sometimes occasions, she contrived to make a swing for her across the room, taught her to play at battledor and shuttlecock, — to toss the ball and catch it at the rebound, and such like childish gambols, which both delighted her mind and kept her limbs in a continual motion.

This conduct, and this regimen constantly observed, maintain'd my virgin's purity inviolate, as I did not fail to make an essay in a few days after she enter'd into her thirteenth year, and the success of my endeavours made me not regret the pains I had been at for such a length of time.

Now it runs into my head that some people will not give credit to one word of all this; for as there are many who believe too much, there are yet many more who will believe nothing at all but what their own shallow reason enables them to comprehend: — well then, — let them judge as they think fit, — let them puzzle their wise noddles 'till they ache, — I shall sit snug in my Invisibilty while they lose half the pleasure; and, it may be, all the Improvement of my lucubrations.

But those who resolve to pursue me through the following pages, with an ingenuous candour, I flatter myself will lose nothing by the chase; — they

— they will find me in various places, though not in so many as perhaps they may expect; — they would in vain seek me at court-balls, — city-feasts, — the halls of justice, or meetings for elections; — nor do I much haunt the opera or play-houses: — in fine, — I avoid all crouds, — all mix'd assemblies, except the masquerade and Venetian balls. — I am a member of the establish'd church; but as I am not ashamed of appearing at divine worship, never put on my Invisible Belt when I go there. — I revere regal authority, but seldom visit the cabinet of princes; because they are generally so filled with a thick fog, that the chrystaline texture of my Tablets could not receive what was said there, so as to be read distinctly; — nor do I much care to venture myself among their ministers of state, or any of their under-working tools; the floors of their rooms, in which their cabals are held, are composed of such slippery materials that the least *faux pas* might endanger my Invisibilty, if not my neck. — I should be more frequently with the military gentlemen; but that they are so apt to draw their swords without occasion, that while they think they are fencing in the air they might chance to cut my Belt in funder; — and what a figure I should make, when one half of me was discover'd and the other was concealed. — I will not mention the consequences such a fight might produce in some of them.

But it would be of little importance to the public to be told where I am not, unless they also know where I am: — have patience then, good people, and you shall be satisfied.

Sometimes I step in at one or other of those gaming-houses, which are above law, by being under the protection of the great; but I seldom

would be sideb uadi yag of stay

and V

stay
but
those
been
So
rian,
my
can
than
bles
untie
hund
copp
hond
an a
the
S
over
way
ing
the
of
exo
sing
of
heir
of
tre
on
bro
Dr
gr
ter
of
an
ed

stay long in any of them, as I can see nothing but what I have seen an hundred times before in those lesser assemblies of the same kind, that have been so justly put down by authority.

Sometimes I peep into the closet of an antiquarian, where I find matter enough to excite both my pity and contempt.—What greater instance can we have of the depravity of human nature than in a rich curmudgeon, who while he grumbles to allow his Family necessary food, cheerfully unties his bags and pours out fifty, or it may be a hundred guineas, for the purchase of a bit of old copper, — only because a fellow of more wit than honesty tells him it was found under the ruins of an ancient wall, where it had been buried ever since the time of Julius Cæsar or Severus?

Sometimes too I amuse myself with turning over the collection of a virtuoso, where I am always filled with the utmost astonishment, at finding sums sufficient to endow an hospital lavish'd in the purchase of wings of butterflies, — the shells of fishes, — dried reptiles, — the paw of some exotic animal, and such like baubles, neither pleasing in their prospect, nor useful in their natures.

Sometimes I make one at the levee of a rich heir, just arrived from his travels to the possession of an overgrown estate; where I cannot help trembling for the future fate of the poor youth, on seeing him besieged with a croud of marriage-brokers, — pleasure-brokers, — exchange-brokers, — lawyers, — gamesters, — French taylor, — Dresden-milliners, — petitioning harlots, — congratulating poets; — in fine, with sharpers, flatterers and sycophants of every kind.

Sometimes I mingle in the rout of a woman of quality; — see who wins, — who loses at play, and in what manner ladies are frequently obliged to pay their debts of honour.

When

When I have nothing better to employ my time, I loyter away some hours in St. James's-park, Kensington-gardens, or at Vaux-hall, Ranelagh, and Mary-le-bon, and am often witness of some scenes exciting present mirth and future reflection.

But my chief delight is in the drawing-room of some celebrated toasts, whence I often steal into their bed-chambers; --- but don't be frightened, ladies,--- I never carry my inspections farther than the *ruelle*.

These are some few particulars of the tour I have made; --- to give the whole detail would be too tedious, --- I shall therefore only say, that wherever I am found, I shall always be found a lover of morality, and no enemy to religion, or any of its worthy professors, of what sect or denomination soever.

And now, reader, having let thee into the secret of my history, as far as it is convenient for me to reveal, I shall leave thee to enjoy the advantage of those discoveries my Invisibilty enabled me to make.

C H A P. II.

Contains some premises very necessary to be observed by every reader; and also an account of the author's first Invisible Visit.

IT was in the beginning of that season of the year which affords most food for an enquiring mind, that I had got all things in order to sally forth on my Invisible Progressions; --- the king was lately returned from visiting his German dominions; --- the august representatives of the whole body of the people were just ready to assemble; --- Hanover had given back our statesmen,

men, and Paris our fine gentlemen; --- the expounders of the law were hurrying to Westminster-hall, and those of the gospel to pay their compliments at St. James's; --- the ships of war were mostly moor'd, and their gallant commanders had quitted the rough athletic toil for the soft charms of ease and luxury; --- the land heroes, who having no employment for their swords had pass'd their days in rural sports, now hunted after a different sort of game at the theatres and masquerades; --- frequent consultations were held at the toylets of the ladies, on ways and means to outshine each other in the circle; --- former amours were now revived, and new ones every day commenced; --- madam intelligence, with her thousand and ten thousand emissaries, all loaded with reports, some true, some false, flew swiftly thro' each quarter of this great metropolis; and, had every pore of every human body been an ear, they all might have been fully gratified.

But tho' I confess myself to have been born with the most insatiable curiosity of knowing all that can be known, yet I could never depend upon the credit of common fame for the truth of any thing I heard; --- always remembering mr. Dryden's words:

' With wondrous art things done she magnifies,

' Feigns things not done, and mingles truth
' with lyes.

How pleasing therefore must this gift of Invisibility be to a person of my inquisitive, and at the same time incredulous disposition; --- a gift which enabled me to penetrate into the most hidden secrets,

crets, and be convinced of their veracity by the testimony of my own eyes and ears.

But besides the gratification of a darling passion, I had another, and much more justifiable reason for the value I set upon the legacy of my departed friend; which is this, — I have it in my power to pluck off the mask of hypocrisy from the seeming saint; — to expose vice and folly in all their various modes and attitudes; to strip a bad action of all the specious pretences made to conceal or palliate it, and shew it in its native ugliness. — At the same time, I have also the means to rescue injur'd innocence from the cruel attacks begun by envy and scandal, and propagated by prejudice and ill-nature. — In fine, I am enabled, by this precious gift, to set both things and persons in their proper colours; and not in such as either, thro' malice, or partial favour, they are frequently made to appear.

I should be sorry, however, if any thing I have said should give the reader occasion to imagine I am going to present him with a book of scandal; — no, — the secrets of families, and characters of persons, shall be always sacred with me; — I shall give no man the opportunity of indulging a malicious pleasure of laughing at his neighbour's faults; — my aim in this work is not to ridicule, but reform. — I would touch the hearts, not call a blush upon the face; — and as few people have errors so peculiar to themselves as there are not many guilty of the like, if the offender keeps his own council, he may very well pass undistinguish'd among the croud of others equally culpable.

Let no one therefore pretend to point at his companion, and cry out, 'This is the man,' — on pain of provoking my Invisibleship to declare his

his own
disagre
racters
tifying
and, a
may fa

Ver
accomp
gracef
ner of
uncom
by all
his gre
and th
grave
of me
and fo
contra
him.

It w
vantag
view
ments
vested
often
public

Acc
was to
door
levera
fitting
which
but it
piece
city
I surp
I perc

his own faults; but let every one who finds a disagreeable likeness of himself in any of the characters I shall draw, set immediately about rectifying the blemishes which give that resemblance; and, as I inscribe no real name to the picture, he may safely defy the tongue of censure.

Verramond is justly accounted one of the most accomplish'd gentlemen of the present age, — the gracefulness of his person, — the engaging manner of his conversation, — his fine address and uncommon capacity, makes his company desir'd by all the young and gay part of the world, as his great learning and perfect knowledge of men and things render him the oracle of the more grave and serious; — I had frequently the honour of meeting him at several places where I visited, and found nothing in him which could in the least contradict those high ideas fame had given me of him.

It was therefore natural for me to take the advantage of my Gift of Invisibilty, in order to view this great person in his most retired moments; — I mean, when he was alone, and divested of all those modes and ceremonies, which often disguise the real man, and shew him to the public far different from what he is.

Accordingly, the first visit I made in my Belt was to his house; — I slept in as soon as I saw the door open'd, — went up stairs, and pass'd thro' several rooms till I came to that where he was sitting; — I found him with a book in his hand, on which he seem'd very intent; — I doubted not but it was a treatise of philosophy, or some other piece of learning or wit, suitable to the capacity of so great a genius; but how much was I surpris'd, when, looking over his shoulder, I perceiv'd it was Hoyle's method of playing the

the Game of Whist! — He appeared more than ordinarily taken up with one page, for he read it over three or four times, then started up from his chair, and throwing the book from him in a rage, — ‘Curse on this stuff, cry’d he, it is good for nothing but to teach a man how to undo himself with more art.’ — After walking for some minutes backwards and forwards in the room, with a disorder’d motion, he flung himself into his chair, and fell into a profound reverie, in which I knew not how long he might have continued, if he had not been rous’d from it by the approach of a person, who I presently found was his steward.

The business on which this man came into the room was no way pleasing to Verramond; but because I would avoid the troublesome repetitions of, — said he, — and reply’d he — and resum’d the other, and such like introductions to every speech, I shall present all those dialogues, which are proper to be communicated to the public, in the same manner as in the printed copies of theatrical performances.

Steward. ‘My lord, the several tradesmen, whom your lordship order’d to come this morning, are below and wait your Lordship’s commands.’

Verramond. ‘I have no commands for them at present, so send them away.’

Steward. ‘Shall I bid them attend your lordship to-morrow?’

Verramond. ‘Aye, — to-morrow six months if you will; for I shall scarce have any business with them before.’

Steward. ‘My lord, I told them they should all be paid off this morning, — What excuse can I make to them for such a disappointment?’

Verramond.

Verramond. 'E'en what you will; — if you can invent nothing better, you may tell them that you ly'd when you made them that promise in my name.

Steward. ' Your lordship knows it was by your own order I made them that promise; and that you sent me into the city yesterday for money, which I doubted not but was to make good what I had told them: — if your lordship please to consider it is now a long time since they brought in their bills, and they have had a great deal of patience.

Verramond. ' Rot their patience. — Do you think to make a merit to me of their patience? — Go, I say, send them away, and let me hear no more of them.'

The tone in which Verramond utter'd these Words was so austere that the honest domestic had not courage to reply, but left the room immediately, probably to receive no softer treatment below from those he was compell'd to disappoint, than he had just met with above for attempting to intercede in their behalf.

Lord Macro was presently after introduced; — the late fullness of Verramond seem'd now entirely dissipated; — whatever was in his heart his countenance wore only smiles, and he ran to receive him with open arms and all the testimonies of the most perfect satisfaction; — and yet, as I soon found by the discourse they had together, this very Macro, the night before, had won of him at play fifteen hundred pounds, which was the sum he had set apart for the payment of his creditors. — Their conversation turning wholly upon gaming, a subject neither entertaining nor improving, I shall give my readers no more than a bare specimen of it.

Lord

Lord Macro. ' My dear Verramond, I could
' not be easy 'till I saw you this morning. — I
' thought you left the company somewhat abrupt-
' ly last night, and was afraid your ill luck had
' given you some chagrin.

Verramond. ' Not in the least, my dear Ma-
' cro, — I never think any thing lost that a friend
' gains; but I remember'd that I had some let-
' ters to write, otherwise should have staid and
' trusted fortune with a brace of two of hundreds
' farther.

Lord Macro. ' As it is an honour to get the
' better of your lordship in any thing, so it
' will be no disgrace to be overcome by a per-
' son of such superior abilities; therefore I am
' ready to give you your revenge when you
' think fit.

Verramond. ' Nay, — as for that, Macro, it
' must be confess'd you know the game better
' than I.

Here follow'd a long succession of mutual com-
pliments on each other's skill in play, of which
growing heartily tired, I was beginning to think
of leaving the place, and should have done so,
if the appearance of the steward a second time
had not made me expect some change in the
scene; — his errand, and the success it met with,
will not perhaps appear so extraordinary to those
acquainted with the modish way of thinking as it
then did to me.

Steward. ' Farmer Hobson is below, my lord;
' — the poor man has rode hard all night, on
' purpose to reach town this morning and lay his
' miserable condition before your lordship.

Verramond. ' Pish, what have I to do with his
' condition?

Steward. ' He says, my lord, that his crop prov'd
' so bad last year that he had scarce wherewith
to

' to stock
' lordship
' ble of h
' five qua
' the far
' hopes y
' as he h
' lying-in
' Verram
' to get c
' go for t
Stewar
' that fo
' farm h
' and do
' to do so
' patien
' him at
Verran
' stuff,
' what
' trouble
The
infinitel
somethin
mer, bu
coming
who the
supplica
no answ
Verr
just rec
footma
ble, he
tents as

b'vor
chiw
or

to stock the ground ;—that Mr. Hardmeat, your lordship's steward in the country, is very sensible of his misfortunes, yet though there are but five quarters due, threatens to turn him out of the farm next week ;—he therefore humbly hopes your lordship will take compassion on him, as he has six small children, and his wife now lying-in of the seventh.

Verramond. 'What business have such fellows to get children ?—Does he expect my rent shall go for the maintenance of his brats.

Steward. 'He begs your lordship to consider, that for these eleven years he has rented the farm he has always paid your lordship honestly, and does not doubt, through providence, but to do so still, if your lordship is pleased to have patience till next harvest is over, and not ruin him at once.

Verramond. 'Let me hear no more of this stuff,—I leave all to Mr. Hardmeat, he knows what he has to do, and I shall give myself no trouble about it.'

The steward, with whose good-nature I was infinitely charm'd, had his mouth open to urge something farther in behalf of the distress'd farmer, but was prevented by a servant that instant coming in and presenting a letter to Verramond, who then bid him go down and tell the unhappy supplicant he might return home, for there was no answer to be given to his complaint.

Verramond would not open the letter he had just receiv'd till he knew who sent it ; but on his footman's informing him it came from Mr. Gamble, he hastily broke the seal and found the contents as follows :

"My

The Invisible Spy.

“ May it please your lordship,

“ My ever honour’d lord,

Bridewell.

“ I Happen’d to be engag’d last night at a
“ house where the constable with his posse
“ made a forcible entrance, demolish’d our ta-
“ bles, put most of the company to flight, and
“ seiz’d the rest; I was unluckily one of this last
“ class, and committed to durance vile, as Hud-
“ bras says, and your lordship will perceive by
“ the date hereof.

“ A person here has undertaken, for a fee of
“ five guineas, to procure my immediate dis-
“ charge, and I do not doubt, by the method he
“ proposes, but that he is able to do it.—I am
“ not, however, at present, master of as many
“ shillings, nor can any way raise the money he
“ demands, having been obliged, the day before
“ this accident befel me, to leave my watch,
“ linen, and best apparel at Mr. Grub’s, in
“ trust for a small sum requir’d of me by the
“ parish officers, on account of a bastard child,
“ which a wench of the town has done me the
“ honour to swear I am the father of.

“ All my hopes, therefore, of getting out of
“ limbo are in your lordship’s generosity, which
“ if you vouchsafe to grant me this one more
“ proof of, I shall, if possible, be more than
“ ever,

“ With the most profound duty,

“ Dear patron,

“ Your devoted vassal,

RICHARD GAMBER.

“ P. S. I had forgot to acquaint your lordship,
“ that I shall have need of more than the above-
“ mentioned sum for discharging the fees of this

“ cursed

“ cursed
“ cannot

Verra
with this
ceed wh
purse, p
and ord
Carry th
pliments
see him

Who
ral?---
volence
true ch
money
ment h
fuse to
of pay
family
a neces
import
mer, b
when

a piece
by som
Yet
be afc
has ce
his sou
by his
that a
be at
self to
tions,
be so
the ve
out to
being

“curfed hole, without the payment of which I
“cannot be released.”

Verramond hesitated not a moment to comply with this request, nor even whether he should exceed what was desired of him:—he drew out his purse, put ten guineas into the footman’s hands, and order’d him to run directly to Bridewell;—Carry that money to mr. Gamble, with his compliments, and let him know he should be glad to see him as soon as he had recover’d his liberty.

Who will say now that Verramond is not liberal?—but alas!—How ill placed an act of benevolence was this?—was it not rather caprice than true charity, which induced him to bestow this money to save a common sharper from the punishment he justly merited; yet at the same time refuse to an honest industrious tenant a small respite of payment, tho’ to preserve him and his poor family from sure destruction?—but Gamble was a necessary person at a gaming-table,---he was of importance to his pleasure that way, and the farmer, being only regarded for the rent he paid, when deficient in that, must be thrown out like a piece of useless lumber, and his place occupy’d by some one who promised to be of greater utility.

Yet do I not think such a conduct is always to be ascribed to the fault of nature.---Verramond has certainly the seeds of virtue and honour in his soul; but they are suffocated and choaked up by his immoderate love of play;—strange is it, that a man capable of thinking so justly, will not be at the pains of thinking at all, but suffer himself to be sway’d, by a darling propensity, to actions, which if he once reflected upon, he would be so far from perpetrating, that he would despise the very temptation of being guilty of.

I left

I left him and Macro together; but, my Tablets being already full, I can repeat no more of their conversation than what my memory supplies me with, which is only that an agreement was made between them to try their fortune a second time at whist; but whether Verramond either recover'd or added to his loss the night before, I did not give myself the trouble to examine; nor, indeed, thought it worthy of any part of my concern.

C H A P. III.

Presents the reader with some passages which cannot fail of being entertaining to those not interested in them, and may be of service to those who are.

AMong the numerous troops of British toasts, there are few who shine with more distinguish'd lustre, in all public places, than the beautiful Marcella; besides an exact symmetry of features, a most delicate complexion, and a fine turn'd shape, there is something peculiarly enchanting in her air and mein;—I never see her without being reminded of the elegant description Milton gives of Eve in her state of innocence:

‘ Grace was in all her steps, heaven in her eyes,

‘ In every gesture dignity and love.’

She was married very young to Celadon, and tho’ neither of their hearts had been consulted in the match, yet they had the reputation of living well together;—they behaved to each other with the greatest complaisance in public, and if any cause of discontent ever happen’d between them,

both

both h
private

I cou
traordi
howeve
pass’d
sign, a
osity o
been t
the bel

But
seek w
which
the ne
in this
fet, an
find fo
tating

“ I
“ T
“ of
“ don
“ ple
“ if
“ det
“ tw
“ the
“ wh
“ a
“ wi
“ be
“ is
“ V

both had the discretion to keep it extremely private.

I could not, therefore, expect to make any extraordinary discoveries in this family;—the door, however, happening to be open one day as I pass'd by, I stepp'd in without any previous design, and now I did so was rather excited by curiosity of seeing some fine pictures, which I had been told were in the house, than of prying into the behaviour of the owners.

But it frequently falls out, that what we least seek we most easily find, and that those things which we imagine farthest from us are in effect the nearest;—in passing through the several rooms in this house I saw Marcella writing in her closet, and never was I so much amazed as now to find so fair a form harbour a mind capable of dictating these lines:

TO FILLAMOUR.

“ Dearest of your sex,

“ **T**HANKS to the powers of love and liberty, that hated bar to all the happiness of my life is removed for a short time,—Celadon is gone into the country upon a party of pleasure, and this night is entirely my own;—
“ if therefore no more agreeable engagement detains you, come here between the hours of twelve and one; I shall take care to send all the family to bed, except the faithful Rachel, who shall attend to admit you, on your giving a gentle rap against the shutter of the parlour window next the door;—let me know by the bearer, whether I may expect you,—though it is a blessing I scarce doubt of, if any of that

VOL. I.

C

“ affection.

"affection be sincere, as you have often vow'd

"to

"The believing,

"And passionate,

"MARCELLA."

Having sealed this billet, she call'd her chamber-maid, and order'd her to send it, as directed, by a trusty porter;—then threw herself upon a couch,—took the novel of *Silvia and Philander*,—read a little in it,—sigh'd, and seem'd all dissolv'd in the most tender languishment, when her emissary return'd, and brought this answer to her summons:

To the charming MARCELLA.

"Dear angel,

"I Am at present surrounded with a great deal

"of company, and have no opportunity to

"thank as I would the kindness of yours;—I

"can only say, that nothing shall keep me from

"flying, with all the wings of love, to my ado-

"rable Marcella, at the appointed hour,—till

"then—adieu;—be assured that I am always,

"With the utmost ardency,

"Your devoted Vassal,

"FILLAMOUR."

The fair libertine now express'd the highest satisfaction, and immediately fell into discourse with her confident Rachel, concerning the manner in which this nocturnal guest should be conceal'd, and how neither his entrance nor his exit be discover'd, or even suspected by any of the family.

I had no curiosity to know any thing farther of this affair, so took the first opportunity of leaving the

the hor
woma
respect
by her

"V
does

' ruin,
' whic
' comf

s upon

• A
• B

I w

the im

—I w

transa

way,

in my

search

sent m

For

tain co

freque

either

elemen

I four

—hon

farthe

gospel

them

ing an

neare

fine,

man

is the

least

them

the house, extremely troubled in my mind that a woman, whose beauty had so much attracted my respect, should prove herself so unworthy of it by her conduct.

“With what boldness, said I within myself, does the lovely wanton run headlong to her ruin, fearless of guilt, and of the punishment which one time or other must be the unfailing consequence;

“As if that faultless form could act no crime,
“But heaven on looking on it must forgive!”

I went home and got my Tablets clear’d from the impure contents of the above recited epistles;—I wish’d, indeed, to think no more of this transaction; and, to second my endeavours that way, towards evening sallied out again equipp’d in my Invisible Belt, like a true knight-errant, in search of such adventures as chance should present me with.

For the sake of amusement I stepp’d into a certain coffee-house, which I had been told was much frequented by the lower class of politicians; but either I was misinform’d, or none of those gentlemen happen’d to be there at the time I was; I found only a good number of jolly tradesmen,—honest, well condition’d creatures, who see no farther than their noses,—take every thing for gospel that they find in the Gazette, or is told them by their superiors;—are very far from wishing any hurt to the commonwealth, and not much nearer in abilities to do it any real service:—in fine, such as may be call’d real passives in human life, who are govern’d by what they think is the judgment of others, without making the least use of that with which God has endow’d themselves.

The king had been that day at the parliament house, being the first time of his going there since his return to England, and on this joyful occasion artificers had thrown aside their tools, — shopkeepers had leap'd from behind their counters to be spectators of the royal pomp; all the conversation among the company I now was with, at least all I could distinctly hear, (for it must be observ'd there were many speakers at the same time) turn'd on these important points:—how well his majesty look'd,—what cloaths he had on,—and who were the noblemen that attended him:—one boasted he had been so near the state-coach that he could with ease have touch'd the king's garments as he stepp'd in;—another, that he had got into the guard-chamber, and saw the procession pass the whole length of the room;—a third, that a friend had introduced him where his majesty put on his robes and crown;—a fourth, that he had seen him seated on the throne:—in fine, there were several who had received honours that day such as had left a glee upon their countenances, which perhaps a statute of bankruptcy the next would scarce have remov'd.

But what most diverted me was a poor grocer, who, on being ask'd if he had seen the king, shook his head, and in a very piteous tone made this reply:

‘ Sure never any thing happen'd so cursedly unlucky;—just as I had taken up my hat and cane to go, an impertinent ill-starr'd customer came in for sugar, and oblig'd me to pull down half the loaves in my shop for her to chuse which she lik'd best;—then ask'd for spices of three or four different sorts;—then half a dozen of jar raisins and a pound of almonds.—I told her I would send the things home immediately to her house; but she would needs see them all

pack'd

‘ pack'd
‘ took
‘ done
‘ that if
‘ jesty v
‘ to Spr

A gra
fat mut
what wa
ing the
address'

‘ Yo
‘ point
‘ ever,
‘ the p
‘ imper
‘ a goo
‘ which
‘ got b
‘ been
‘ derati
‘ anoth
‘ hinde
‘ whee
‘ of yo
‘ gover
‘ proof
‘ your
‘ at an

He
of repl
but thr
and we

Eve
speakin
could
rupt h
than t

‘ pack’d up before she left the shop ;—all this
‘ took up so much time, that before I had quite
‘ done the second guns went off; and I knew
‘ that if I ran that moment to the Park, his ma-
‘ jesty would be at St. James’s before I could get
‘ to Spring-garden gate.’

A grave old gentleman, who all this while had sat mute in a corner of the room, on hearing what was said, rose from his place, and approaching the grocer with a sort of contemptuous sneer, address’d himself to him in the following terms:

‘ You have met with a very grievous disappointment indeed, Mr. Fig ;—it is not, however, without its consolations ;—I dare answer the profit in the goods you have sold to that impertinent customer, will enable you to make a good pudding for your family next Sunday, which is as much, at least, as you could have got by the shew, even though you were to have been paid for your huzzas :—but if this consideration should seem too trifling, I can add another of more weight ;—it is this,—by being hinder’d from running after the king’s coach-wheels, you got something towards the payment of your share of the taxes for the support of his government ;, and this, as I take it, is the best proof that you or any good subject can give of your allegiance, except your vote and interest at an election.’

He said no more, nor waited to hear what sort of reply might have been made to his reprimand, but threw down two-pence for his dish of coffee and went directly out of the room.

Every one had stared all the time he had been speaking, with their mouths open as tho’ they could eat him, though none had offer’d to interrupt him ; but they no sooner saw his back turn’d, than they all at once burst out into a horse-laugh,

and cry'd, ~~—~~ A grumbletonian, ~~—~~ a grumbletonian, ~~—~~ a malecontent, ~~—~~ a disaffected person ~~—~~ I warrant.

I had no inclination to be a witness what farther comments would be made on the old gentleman's behaviour, but follow'd his example, and left a company in which I found nothing capable either of improving or entertaining me; nor should I have made any mention of this incident, but to remind the populous how ridiculous it is in a man of business to run gadding after every public shew that presents itself, while the necessary provision for his family is left neglected.

From thence I went to the house of an elderly lady, with whom I formerly had been acquainted; she was at that time look'd upon as a pattern of piety and prudence:—fathers,—husbands,—brothers,—all who had any concern for the virtue and reputation of the female part of their family, recommended her example for their imitation;—but at last, after a long series of the most laudable and becoming actions, she at once degenerated into the very reverse of what she had been, fell into all the fashionable follies of the times, at an age when others are beginning to grow weary of them, and commenced a coquette at sixty-five.

I had been told such things, in relation to her conduct, as seemed to me too unaccountable to be believed; and was extremely sorry to find, in the visit I now made her, all those reports confirm'd by the testimony of my own senses.

This lady, whom I shall distinguish by the name of Lamia, sets an high value upon herself for her great skill at piquet;—she challeng'd Grizelda, another antiquated belle, who also pretends to be an adept in that science, to play with her for an hundred guineas the first four games in six;

six;—
she sh
the pro
them f
be that

Griz
slipp'd
she wa
literess
served
compl
fancy
indeed
becom
forty o
moved
ders g
be der
own r
shoule
to do
old
Th
myse
twen
of ol
very
were
with
was i
the s
and P
petit
thos
ever
out,
the o
date
thru
ni: con
; xA

six;—the other loved money, and, not doubting she should come off conqueror, readily embraced the proposal; and the night agreed upon between them for the decision of this event, happen'd to be that in which I went.

Grizelda came to the door just as I did, so I slipp'd in behind and follow'd her up stairs, where she was received by Lamia with the greatest politeness and shew of affection:—till supper was served up, the discourse between them was only compliments on each other's beauty and good fancy in the choice of their cloaths, which were indeed very elegant, and would have been no less becoming had time stood still in his course some forty or fifty years:—the cloth was no sooner removed than the card-table was call'd for, and orders given that whoever came that night should be deny'd access, both these ladies having their own reasons, as I soon after perceiv'd, that there should be no witnesses of what they were about to do.

The ladies sat opposite to each other,—I placed myself at the end of the table, that being between them I might have the better opportunity of observing what both did;—they were now very serious and attentive to the business they were upon;—play'd, or rather cheated each other with great caution; for I soon perceived that it was in this latter part of the art of gaming that the excellence of either chiefly consisted.

For a time each was so taken up with her own pettites fourberies as not to have leisure to observe those practis'd by her adversary;—at last, however, Lamia having retaken in a card she had laid out, Grizelda perceiv'd it, and accused her of the change:—rage and disdain, on finding herself detected, made the cheeks of the other glow with

C 4 a deeper

a deeper scarlet than the carmine had given them ; and her eyes, even in despite of age, sparkle with fires which love and youth had never power to fill them with :—the other was no less enflamed ;—but their resentment will best be shewn in the expressions made use of by themselves.

Lamia. ‘ I am surpris’d you can suspect me guilty of so mean a thing as cheating at cards ;—sure you cannot think I value the trifle we are playing for.—What is an hundred guineas to me ?—I regard an hundred no more than a pinch of snuff.

Grizelda. ‘ Madam, I value an hundred guineas as little as yourself ;—but I hate to be imposed upon.

Lamia. ‘ What do you mean, madam,—do you say I have imposed upon you ?

Grizelda. ‘ I say you would have done it, madam, if my eyes had not been quicker than your hands.

Lamia. ‘ Madam, I scorn your words ; and if you were not in my own house should tell you that you lyed.

Grizelda. ‘ And if it were not in respect to your age, madam, I should tell you that you were a base woman, and had invited me hither only to cheat me of my money.

Lamia. ‘ My age,—good lack,—my age,—I leave the world to judge which of us two looks the oldest.—I beg, madam, you will not deceive yourself ;—it is not your long false locks, hanging dangling on each side your face, that hide the wrinkles of it.

Grizelda. ‘ I wear no plumpers, madam,—Do you not remember when one of yours dropt out of your mouth at lady Betty’s drawing-room how all the company were frighted at you, and cry’d out you had lost half your face ?

I started

I start
being a
meanin
a great
in this
by givin
of plum
waiting

“ T
“ smal
“ chee
“ gun
“ the
“ the
“ wat
“ not
“ ties
“ but
“ bre

“ T
for a
intell
ple I
that
vices
of, t
cilia
to p
prov
pro
the
call
fur

I started on hearing this reproach of Grizelda, being at that time utterly unacquainted with the meaning of it; but as it is highly probable that a great many of my readers may be as ignorant in this point as myself then was, I shall explain it by giving a direction of the use and preparation of plumpers, as I have since received it from the waiting-maid of a woman of condition.

A sure way to help LANK CHEEKS.

“TAKE a piece of the finest, cleanest sponge you can get,—cut out of it two small bolsters, and place them between your cheeks and teeth, if you have any, if not the gums will serve to keep them up;—on taking them out of your mouth, going to bed, throw them into a tea-cup of rose or orange-flower water, and let them soke all night;—this will not only cleanse them from whatever impurities they may have happen’d to have received, but will also give a delectable flavour to the breath.—*Probatum est.*”

These ladies pursued their mutual altercations for a considerable time, in a fashion which the intelligent reader may easily conceive by the sample I have given;—I shall therefore only say, that after having charg’d each other with all the vices and foibles that either of them could think of, they at last quarrell’d themselves into a reconciliation,—begg’d each other’s pardon, and went to play a second time;—then fell out again, and provocations on both sides being renew’d, and reproaches still growing more piquant, Lamia tore the cards and threw them into the fire;—Grizelda call’d for her chair and left the house in a great fury;—I gladly follow’d her out, being heartily

sick of what I had seen between these fair, or rather unfair antagonists; but had no opportunity of getting away before, as the door had never once been open'd.

It was now near two hours past midnight, and I found more satisfaction in the thoughts of going to my repose than in those discoveries my Invisibility had entertain'd me with—I was making all the speed I could to my apartment for that purpose, but fate decreed it otherwise, and had contrived an accident which renew'd all my former curiosity:—in my way home I pass'd through the street where Marcella lived, and the sight of her house bringing fresh into my mind what the Morning had presented, I could not keep myself from stopping short to make some reflections on the conduct of that fair fallen angel.

She is doubtless by this time in the arms of her beloved Fillamour, said I to myself, and while revelling in the pleasures of a loose inclination, forgets all sense of honour, duty, fame, and even what is owing to the merit of those charms nature has endow'd her with;—and oh, strange paradox of a vicious flame!—renders herself cheap and contemptible in the eyes of the very man whose esteem she most wishes to preserve.

How long I should have remain'd in this reserve I know not; but I was rous'd from it by the sudden appearance of Celadon, who with a light carry'd before him came hastily down the street and knock'd at his own door:—to see him return at a time when I knew he was so little expected, made me not doubt but that he had receiv'd some information of the injury done him, and came in order to detect and revenge himself on the guilty pair:—I trembled for poor Marcella; but what grounds I had to do so, as well as the event of this

this night's transaction, must be left to the next chapter.

CH A P. IV.

Concludes an adventure of a very singular nature in its consequences.

TH E anxiety I was under to know what would become of poor Marcella, immediately determin'd me to follow her husband into the house.

— A man-servant not having obey'd his lady's commands in going to bed, having something or other wherewith to employ himself in his own room, on hearing somebody at the door look'd through the window, and perceiving it was his master flew down stairs and gave him entrance on the first knock.

Rachel, who had been posted centry in a back-parlour, in order to watch the break of day, and conduct Fillamour out of the house before any of the family were stirring, now came running out on hearing the street door open'd; but scarce could an apparition have spread a greater terror through her whole frame than did the sight of Celadon at this juncture.

Rachel. ' Lord, sir, who could have thought your honour would have come home to night?

Celadon. ' I did not design it, indeed; — but is in so strange a thing that a man should change his mind?

In speaking this he was passing on, but she threw herself between him and the foot of the stairs, and catching fast hold of the sleeve of his coat, prevented him from going up, with these words:

Rachel. ' Oh, dear sir, I beg you will not disturb my lady: — she is gone to bed very much

much discomposed:—pray be so good as to step into the parlour,—there is a good fire,—and I will go and see if she is awake, and tell her you are here.

Celadon. My wife ill!—What is the matter with her?

Rachel. I do not know, sir, but she was seiz'd with a sort of a—I can't tell the name of it,—indeed not I;—but I believe it was something like a fit,—and so, sir, she went to bed; but I will go and let her know you are come.

Celadon. No, no,—she may be asleep, and it would be a pity to wake her;—therefore I'll take your advice, Mrs. Rachel, and sit a little in the parlour.—Tom, do you go to bed,—I shall not want any thing to night.

The fellow did as he was commanded; and I could easily perceive, by Rachel's countenance, that she was upon the wing to be gone too, impatient, I suppose, to apprize Marcella of what had happen'd, and assist her in contriving some means for concealing her gallant;—but whatever her thoughts were, Celadon had that moment got something in his head which effectually prevented any schemes she might otherwise have laid for securing the honour of her lady;—Tom was no sooner gone than Celadon took hold of both her hands and drew her gently into the parlour, with these words:

Celadon. Come, pretty Mrs. Rachel, if I am so complaisant to my wife's disorder as to refrain going to bed to her, I think that I may very well be allow'd the pleasure of your company, by way of consolation.

Rachel. Oh dear, sir, what pleasure can you find in the company of such a one as I?

Celadon. As much as I can wish;—come sit down,—nay, you shall sit by me;—now we

are

are alone there is no occasion for all this distance between us,—I have a great deal to say to you;—nothing sure was ever so lucky as my coming home to night;—all I could have found in the journey I proposed would not have afforded me the thousandth part of the satisfaction I now enjoy in this private interview with my dear girl:—in fine, I like you.—I love you, —and have long'd almost ever since you came into the family for an opportunity to tell you so.

Rachel. ' Lord, sir, how can your honour talk so,—who have so fine a lady of your own?

Celadon. ' I like my wife very well as a wife; but there is something in the ties of marriage which quite suffocate and choak up all those desires which can alone give any relish to enjoyment.—A man goes to bed to his wife as he goes to court, because it is the fashion, and a sort of duty which is expected from him; and he cannot, without being ill look'd upon by the world, be dispensed from; but flies to the arms of his mistress as to a delicious retreat, the choice of his own fancy, and well stored with all that can regale the senses.

Rachel. ' Lord, sir, how strangely you talk to one!—I wish your honour would let me go up stairs to see how my lady does.

Celadon. ' No, indeed, I shall not suffer you to be so uncharitable as to run away and leave me alone here;—if my wife wants any thing she will ring her Bell,—in the mean time, let us make each other as happy as we can.—Come, none of this coyness;—let me tell you, child, that too much reserve in private with a man who loves you, and has it in his power to make your fortune, is as unbecoming as too much familiarity would be in public;—you may de-

pend

pend upon it, that whatever favours you bestow on me shall be return'd with others no less agreeable to yourself.—I know very well how a person of my station ought to behave towards one of yours in these cases, and shall act accordingly.

Rachel made no reply to all this;—but hung down her head and look'd extremely silly,—not that she wanted either wit or assurance on other occasions; but at present she was quite at a loss; and it must be own'd; indeed, that such a crisis afforded sufficient to perplex her on a double score;—first,—the improbability, and even impossibility there appear'd of concealing her lady's secret, which, if discovered, might prove of the most fatal consequence, had thrown her into, and still kept her in the utmost distraction of mind:—and, secondly, surpris'd at the unexpected offer made to her by her master, join'd with the uncertainty in what manner she should receive it, might very well put her into agitations, such as to render her incapable of contriving any thing on her mistress's account, or resolving what to do on her own.

Celadon, interpreting her silence as a half consent to his desires, began now to add kisses and embraces to his solicitations;—the warmth with which he pressed her soon wrought the effect it was intended for; though I easily perceiv'd the most prevailing argument he made use of was taking out his purse and pouring twenty guineas into her lap.

The transport which sparkled in the eyes of this mercenary creature, on beholding the glittering bait, put me immediately in mind of what Mr. Dryden makes Jupiter say in his play of Amphitrion:—*When*

When I made
This gold, I made a greater god than Jove,
And gave my own omnipotence away.

But it is little to be wonder'd at that a girl, such as this Rachel, should fall prostrate before that reigning idol of the world, who has for its votaries not only men of the greatest parts and abilities, but also too many among those who make the highest professions of honour, probity, and virtue;—nay, I am sorry to say, of religion:—daily experience, however, and a very small observation of the corruption of the present age evinces this melancholy truth.—But to return,

The amorous Caladen now finding her all dissolv'd, and soften'd to his purpose, proceeded to the greatest familiarities:—there was no bed, nor even couch in the room; but,—as the poet says,

Many a nymph has on the floor been spread,
And much good love without a feather-bed.

So finding a scene was likely to ensue, which it was not agreeable to my inclination, or any way proper that I should be witness of, I withdrew into an adjacent parlour, which having a communication with this, and the door between them not being quite shut, I open'd wide enough to gain a passage, while the lovers backs were turn'd towards that side of the room.

Solitude,—darkness, and the profound silence of every thing about me, here contributed to promote the most solemn meditations;—I reflected on the extreme folly, as well as wickedness, of giving way to an inordinate gratification of the senses, and the certain danger, and almost certain

certain infamy, which attends the doing so;—on this occasion several passages and accidents relating to many of my acquaintance occur'd fresh to my mind; and when I remember'd how some, who had been endow'd by heaven and fortune with every requisite, excepting virtue, to complete their happiness, yet by the want of that alone had expos'd themselves to a condition the most abject and contemptible: to which a reasonable being can possibly be reduced, I could not forbear crying out with the inimitable Cowley,

• All this world's noise appears to me,

• But as a dull, ill-acted comedy.

While I was thus ruminating, and wondering within myself what would be the consequence of this night's transaction, I perceiv'd through the crevices of the window shutters, that the day began to break, and presently after heard a certain rustling upon the stairs;—it was occasion'd by Marcella and Fillamour, who, on finding Rachel did not come up as they expected, and the light was pretty far advancing, were creeping softly down,—the noise Marcella made in unfastening the chain that went across the street-door wak'd Celadon and Rachel, who it seems had both fallen asleep; the former, on hearing the noise, was running out of the parlour to see what was the matter; but Rachel prevented him, by saying she was sure it was only one of the footmen who went out more early than ordinary to the stable;—this excuse might have solved all, if Marcella herself had not unluckily been her own betrayer.

That lady, incens'd beyond measure, push'd open the door of the room where I was, and rush'd through it into that where Rachel was

order'd

order'd
she saw

Marcella

• finely

• the he

• ring

• pose y

• any d

• Cella

enter'd

pecting

unwillin

hour;

her lad

witnes

speak o

head,—

ing by

cella fr

she wa

herself

Rac

• ing

• your

• —p

Ma

• I su

• and

• We

• Fill

• sent

• had

• now

• one

• hin

Cel

• you

• 73

order'd to attend, beginning to upbraid before she saw her.

Marcella. 'So, minx,—you have serv'd me finely;—it is almost broad day,—I have knock'd the heel of my shoe almost off, for I would not ring for fear of alarming the family;—I suppose you have been asleep:—this it is to place any dependence on servants.

Celadon, on hearing his wife's voice before she enter'd, had stepp'd behind a screen, either suspecting something of the truth, or because he was unwilling to be surprized with Rachel at that hour; and Rachel, doubly confounded between her lady's reproaches and the knowledge who was witness of them, that she was utterly unable to speak one word for some time, but shook her head,—wink'd and pointed to the screen, thinking by those significant gestures, to prevent Marcella from saying any thing farther, 'till finding she was again opening her mouth, she recover'd herself enough to cry out:

Rachel. 'Lord, madam,—do not stand talking here, you will certainly get cold and make yourself worse:—consider you are half naked;—pray go to bed again.

Marcella. 'What does the wench mean? but I suppose you have been at the ratafie bottle and stupified yourself, according to custom.—Well, 'tis your own loss; for I dare swear Fillamour would have given you no less a present than five guineas for your diligence, if you had come up as you ought to have done;—'tis now quite light in the street, and a thousand to one but some of the neighbours may have seen him go out.

Celadon coming forward. 'So, madam, I find you have been diverting yourself, and Fillamour

‘mour is the man to whom I am oblig’d for giving you consolation in my absence.’

‘That person must know very little of nature, who does not easily conceive what Marcella felt in so shocking a juncture;—surprise, shame, and vexation for having thus foolishly exposed her guilt, quite overwhelm’d her heart—she gave a great shriek, and sunk, half fainting, into a chair;—Rachel ran to her assistance, and at the same time willing to retrieve, if possible, told Celadon that he must not take any notice of her lady’s words;—that she went very ill to bed;—that she was delirious, and knew not what she said.—This, however, had no effect upon him,—he was too well convinced of the injury had been done him, and loaded his transgressing wife with every invective that a husband, in his circumstances, could invent.

But certainly it is impossible for any woman to behave with greater courage and resolution than Marcella now did;—she presently regain’d her spirits; and, after having made Rachel leave the room, a moment’s reflection served her to reply to the reproaches made her by her husband, in these terms:

Marcella. ‘Well, sir, I confess appearances are against me, nor do I wonder at, nor will I resent the asperity of your treatment;—though guilty of no real crime, my vanity has led me into a folly which merits all you have said to me.—I have not, in fact, dishonour’d either myself or you, and my behaviour this night has only mortified the pride and arrogance of a man who would have rival’d you in my esteem and affection.

Celadon. ‘So you went to bed to him, merely to convince him of your esteem and affection for me?’

Marcella.

Marcella. Yes, incongruous as it may seem, I did so; — I had heard that the vain fellow boasted no woman could resist him, if once he had an opportunity to press his suit: — on this I resolv'd to give him one as full as he could ask, or man obtain, — I admitted him into my chamber; — nay, into my bed, — listen'd to all the arguments he could urge to work me to his will; and when his whole stock of rhetoric, on that occasion, was exhausted, shew'd him that the wife of Celadon could love no other man: — I rebuked him in a manner which made him ashamed of his attempt; — but had he not been so, and had proceeded to gain by force those favours I refused to grant, Rachel was planted here, in order to come up to my assistance and prevent his efforts.

Celadon. Excellent, I faith, — beyond imagination; — I have been told, indeed, that a woman need but look down upon her apron-string to find an excuse for the most enormous crime she can be guilty of; but this of yours is such a one as cannot fail of giving a good deal of diversion in a court of judicature; tho' I scarce think it will save either Pillamour's estate from the penalty the law inflicts on an attempt to bastardize an honourable family, or his throat from the justice of my sword.

The boldness of Marcella was not to be aw'd by these menaces; — she found he had too much understanding to be imposed upon by the shallow artifice she had made use of; that he now heartily despis'd her, and that she had no longer any measures to preserve with him; — therefore, collecting all the courage she was mistress of, she threw her eyes upon him with a contempt equal to that with which he look'd upon her, and made him this reply:

Marcella.

Marcella. 'Tis mighty well, sir, — you are at your liberty to make use of all the weapons, you fancy are in your power for revenge; but I would have you remember, that whether Fillamour cuts your throat or you cut his, and are hang'd for it, the matter will be of little importance to me: — and as for a court of judicature, I believe you will find it very difficult to make good any accusations you may exhibit against me there: — no one ever saw me in bed with Fillamour, much less can prove any criminal conversation between us, so that the ridicule would turn wholly upon yourself: and, perhaps, provoke me, as I have had no child by you, to bring in a bill of impotency, in which case, I should have all my fortune return'd, — a thing your present circumstances would not very well bear, as some part of your estate is already mortgaged.

To all this Celadon was able to make no other reply, than that he stood amazed at her audacity; — that he found she was abandon'd to all sense of shame; that she was a monster of impudence, and such like; at which she seemed not in the least mov'd, but proceeded to reason with him in the same determin'd fashion she had began.

Marcella. Look you Celadon, all the fury you can be possess'd of will remedy nothing; — let us argue like rational creatures: — whatever opinion we may have of each other, the only way to preserve either of our characters is to live well together in the eyes of the world; — I tell you that I am innocent, and it is for your ease and interest, — as well as mine, that you should believe I am so; which if you do I faithfully promise to regulate my conduct in such a manner as to bring no disreputation on myself or dishonour to you; — but if you

fly

fly in
the f
and d
test?
said,
swer.

With
room;
continu
fying,
agitatio
pass'd
call'd
stirring
chamb
retired
how in
the sho
in.

Fin
made
openin
where
mishm
would
eyes.

For
know
of it a
argun
subm
soon f
for in
cella
with
count
been

• fly into extremes you will oblige me to do
• the same, and what but our mutual infamy
• and destruction can be the end of such a con-
• test? I leave you to consider on what I have
• said, and wait your cooler moments for an an-
• swer.

With these words she went hastily out of the room; — Celadon offer'd not to detain her, but continued walking backwards and forwards, testifying, by several disordered gestures, the inward agitations of his mind; — after some moments pass'd in the silent expressions of his rage, he call'd to the servants, most of whom were now stirring, to get a bed prepared for him in another chamber; but I am of opinion, that when he retired thither, it was less to sleep than to reflect how it would best become him to behave under the shocking circumstance he was now involved in.

Finding no farther discoveries were likely to be made at this time, I left the house on the first opening of the street-door and returned home; where fatigued as I was for want of rest, the astonishment I was in at the behaviour of Marcella would not suffer the least slumber to close my eyes.

For some days I was extremely impatient to know the result of this affair; but hearing no talk of it about town, began to conclude that the wife's arguments had prevail'd, and the husband had submitted his resentment to his convenience; — I soon found I was not deceived in my conjectures, for in less than a week I saw Celadon and Marcella taking the air together in their own coach, with the same appearance of serenity in both their countenances as if nothing of the adventure I have been relating had ever happen'd.

CHAP. V. — *Contains the history of a distrefs, which, according to the author's private opinion, is much more likely to excite laughter than commiseration.*

MELISSA, by all who know her, is accounted one of the most vain of her sex: — true, — she is so; — but then her vanity appears to me to be of a species far different from that which other women are ordinarily possess'd of; — her glass, whenever she looks into it, which is not seldom, presents her with the view of ten thousand graces? — she sees very well that she is handsome, — finely shap'd, — and has something peculiarly engaging in her mien and air; — yet does she not plume herself on the perfections she is mistress of, or is at all thankful to nature for having bestowed them on her; — this some people at first may think is the very reverse of vanity, yet it is in effect the quintessence of it; — the case is, that she would be the only fair, — the only lovely, — the only Venus, — the sole object of attracting universal love and admiration; and every single charm she finds in any other face, gives her more pain than all those in her own can give her satisfaction.

Every little regard, or act of complaisance, paid to another in her presence, she looks upon as a kind of indignity to herself, and is a mortal stab to her pride; and, as it is impossible for her not to meet frequently with such shocks, she is perpetually racking all the invention she is mistress of to render herself more conspicuous, and to force, as it were, that attention which she finds her beauty alone is insufficient to excite.

I had

I had heard at full the character of this fine court belle, — had been several times in her company, and seen verified all I had been told concerning the extravagance of her humour; — yet, I know not how it happen'd, but passing by her house, and seeing a good number of chairs and livery servants about the door, I stepp'd in and went directly up to her drawing-room, where I found her encircled by about a dozen persons of distinction of both sexes.

It was the evening before the birth-day, and when I enter'd, the conversation among them turn'd wholly on the ode compos'd by mr. Cibber on that occasion, most of them having heard the rehearsal of it; but soon after they fell on the more important subject of dress, — every one discanting on the fancies of all her acquaintance, finding a thousand faults, and no one thing to approve, each concluding what she had to say with an, — ‘ I wonder people of fashion can have such vulgar tastes.’ — The gentlemen also, in complaisance to the ladies, affected to be connoisseurs in this point, and ridiculing all that were absent gave no praises but to the present, as will appear by the speeches made by some of them.

Beau Civet. ‘ Indeed, ladies, I think dress is the only true touch-stone of a fine woman’s genius; and she who is indelicate in that, igad, must be so in every thing else.

Monsieur La Mot. ‘ I have the honour to be entirely of your opinion, sir, — nothing can be more just than the observation you have made; — yet certainly an elegance of dress is a thing so little understood, that I believe out of this room there are scarce three women in the kingdom who know how to set themselves off to any advantage.

Melissa.

Melissa. ‘ As to that, monsieur, — a woman who is really agreeable need be at no pains to appear so ; — but I detest every thing that is common ; — I hate your gold and silver stuffs, — your brocades, — your velvets — and embroideries ; — you see them upon the backs of every one who has either money or credit to purchase them.

Lesbia. ‘ That is true, indeed, my dear ; but if you exclude all these things, what in the name of wonder can a woman of condition find proper to appear in at court?

Melissa. ‘ Oh there are a thousand pretty whims ; — Do you not remember, that on my first going to the drawing-room after the Prince’s mourning was over, I had a gawz mantua and petticoat, flourished with twenty different colours ; — every one was charm’d with the oddness of the fancy.

Lesbia. ‘ Yes, I remember it very well, and that the weather being pretty cool you got a fore throat which confin’d you to your chamber for ten days afterwards. — For my part, I think one ought always to suit one’s cloaths according to the season of the year.

Melissa. ‘ Then I suppose you will be draw’d forth to-morrow in some heavy brocade or other.

Lesbia. ‘ No, — I shall have only a rose-colour’d damask, flounced with a point d’espagne.

On this, two or three of the other ladies gave a description of the habits they had prepared to do honour to the ensuing august day ; but *Melissa* mention’d not a word of what she intended to wear, till being ask’d the question, she told them that she should have only a slight sattin, not strip’d, — not either flower’d in the loom nor embroider’d

embroider’d
as she

the who

She h

Twinkl

— ‘ No

‘ fancy

‘ have

‘ tentio

‘ of cl

‘ greater

Every

now op

some id

good-na

made th

Lady

‘ assum

‘ was b

‘ a mer

‘ as yo

‘ pettic

‘ the pa

She t

ran dire

her serv

him to g

tion’d ;

next str

them: —

the room

pany ab

ter color

ing, bu

as if to

scatter’d

Then

ter’d, e

Vol

embroider'd with the needle, yet it would be such as she doubted not but would attract the eyes of the whole assembly upon it.

She had no sooner ended these words, than lady *Twinkle*, who had not spoke before, cried out, — ‘ Nobody can doubt the excellence of your fancy; — but yet, my dear, I believe I shall have the pleasure of dividing with you the attention of the company; for I shall have a suit of cloaths which will certainly appear the greatest oddity that ever was seen.’

Every mouth in the room, except my own, was now open to intreat her ladyship to give them some idea of this curiosity: — she had too much good-nature to refuse their request, and presently made this answer:

Lady Twinkle. ‘ I will not be so vain as to assume the merit of the invention; — no, it was brought to me on the wheel of fortune, — a mere accident, — I only improved the hint, as you shall see; for I will send both for the petticoat and the piece of silk from which I took the pattern.’

She said no more, but starting from her seat ran directly to the head of the stair-case, — called her servant, who was waiting below, and ordered him to go home and fetch the things she had mention'd; — as her house was no farther off than the next street, the fellow return'd immediately with them: — the bundle was no sooner brought into the room than she open'd it, and shew'd the company about a yard of white sattin, painted in water colours, with cupids, some flying, others standing, but all of them with their bows extended as if to shoot at hearts, which were every where scatter'd, in a careless manner upon the piece.

There was no time for one syllable to be utter'd, either in praise or dispraise of this pretty

fancy; the moment lady Twinkle had spread it on a table Melissa sent forth a loud shriek, which, together with the exclamations that ensued, threw every one into the utmost astonishment.

Melissa. ‘ Confusion, — distraction, — is it possible! — What can this mean, madam? that piece of silk is mine, as well as the invention painted upon it. Pray how came it into your ladyship’s possession? — But wherefore need I ask, — the case is plain enough, — that villain Pencil, after the handsome present I had made him for secrecy, over and above paying him for his work, has most cruelly betrayed me, exposed my contrivance to you, and ruin’d my design.

Lady Twinkle. ‘ I am strangely surprized; — sure this is the oddest thing that ever happened. — Indeed, my dear, I little thought that I was shewing you your own; — but I would not have you lay the blame on Mr. Pencil; — upon my honour the poor man is perfectly innocent in what you accuse him of; for though I was at his shop one day last week, and bought a five guinea fan of him, he never once mentioned your name, or that he had been employ’d by you in any work: but I will tell you the whole matter; — my woman, you must know, wanting something to new robe a gown I had lately given her, went among the piece-brokers behind St. Clement’s church, where she made a purchase of this remnant; — on her bringing it home I was vastly taken with the whim, and resolved to have something like it for a birth-day suit; — accordingly I set a fan-painter to work upon the pattern, only directed him to make some few alterations, which you shall be judge whether for the better or not.

Melissa.

Melissa. ‘ Then it is by the mantua-maker I
‘ have been thus basely used. — I could forgive
‘ the wretch for stealing my silk ;— I know those
‘ creatures make it a part of their trade to do so,
‘ and will rather spoil one’s cloaths than lose what
‘ they look upon as their perquisites ; and for that
‘ reason I always allow five or six yards more
‘ than is necessary ;— but to be so hasty in the
‘ disposal of her theft, — to let what I had in-
‘ vented on purpose to be particular be seen in the
‘ shop of a common piece-broker, before I had
‘ worn it myself, is such a piece of impudence as
‘ deserves, and shall meet with all the mischief I
‘ can do her.

No reply was made to what she said ; — lady
Twinkle had by this time unfolded her petticoat,
the sight of which sufficiently employ’d every eye
and tongue in the room ; — that lady had indeed
greatly improv’d upon *Melissa*’s fancy ; for be-
sides the ground of the sattin being all over
frosted, as it were, with silver, the wings of the
cupids and the barbs of their arrows were much
better delineated, and the hearts dispersed in a
more elegant manner ; — *Melissa*, at sight of it,
was ready to swoon, and the high commendati-
ons she heard given of it by the whole company
increased her disorder. — Monsieur La Mot, hap-
pening to turn his head that way, and perceiv-
ing the confusion she was in, thought to remedy
it by making her the following compliment :

Monsieur *La Mot.* ‘ Well, madam, whatever
‘ praises lady Twinkle may at first receive on ac-
‘ count of this most agreeable whim, they will
‘ afterwards naturally recoil on you, as being the
‘ first inventor.

Lady *Twinkle.* ‘ Indeed I shall do *Melissa* the
‘ justice to acknowledge it.

Melissa. ‘ Oh, madam, your ladyship need
‘ not give yourself any trouble about the matter;
‘ for I shall neither go to court to-morrow, nor
‘ ever put the cloaths upon my back.

Lady Twinkle. ‘ I am sorry, my dear, to
‘ find you are so much disconcerted, especially
‘ as I know myself the innocent occasion. — But
‘ sure my having a gown something like yours
‘ will not hinder you from paying your obedience
‘ to the royal presence.

Melissa. ‘ Since I am so unlucky to be frustrat-
‘ ed in my expectation, I do not chuse to ap-
‘ pear in a thing so exactly of the same design,
‘ and so inferior in the execution, to that your
‘ ladyship will have on; therefore shall not at-
‘ tempt to divide with you any part of the atten-
‘ tion of the assembly.

Lesbia. ‘ What a pity it is one has not the same
‘ liberty of going to court as to a masquerade, in
‘ an antic habit, — if so, you might have ren-
‘ der’d yourself as conspicuous as a certain lady
‘ of our acquaintance did at the Venetian Ball in
‘ the character of Iphigenia.’

Here ensued a general laughter, and the conduct
of that lady hinted at by Lesbia gave occasion to
many sarcasms, which I forbear to repeat on ac-
count of their severity. — *Melissa*, however, in
spite of her known talent for satire, was entirely
silent on the subject, than which there could not
be a greater proof how much her mind was
taken up with the accident that had befallen
herself.

It requir’d, indeed, no great share of penetra-
tion to discover that it was with the utmost dif-
ficulty this disappointed belle restrained her ill
humour within the bounds of decency while the
company staid; but they had no sooner taken
leave than she gave a loose to all the agitations
she

she v
ganc
her,
some
and f
Av
lame
the u
her p
feet u
--- ‘
--- an
upon
witten
and p
with
Ma
‘ this
‘ we
‘ niti
‘ my
‘ an
‘ you
Ma
‘ pow
‘ can
Ma
‘ you
‘ by
Me
‘ of t
‘ fore
Ma
‘ of t
‘ the
‘ chan
‘ Pen
‘ lady

she was possess'd of, and burst into such extravagances of grief and rage, that whoever had seen her, without knowing the cause, must have imagin'd some fatal chance had deprived her of all the friends and fortune she had to boast of in the world.

Awhile she wept, and utter'd the most piteous lamentations; — then rav'd and call'd hastily for the unlucky garment that had been the cause of her present woe; --- she stamp'd it under her feet upon the floor; --- then snatching it up cry'd, --- 'The sight of it never shall offend me more;' --- and with these words was about to throw it upon the fire; but her maid, who was a quick-witted sprightly girl, catch'd hold of her arm, and prevented her from doing what she design'd, with this Remonstrance:

Maid. 'Dear madam, do not quite demolish this pretty gown: --- if you resolve never to wear it, you may make it into charming furniture: besides, a thought is just now come into my head, how some part of it may afford you an ample revenge on lady Twinkle for stealing your invention.

Melissa. 'Revenge! --- oh that it were in my power; --- but tell me how, --- by what means can I accomplish it?

Maid. 'First, let me know, madam, whether you can remember exactly the alterations made by lady Twinkle?

Melissa. 'O, yes perfectly well: --- the sight of that detested petticoat, methinks, is still before my eyes.

Maid. 'Well then, madam, if you approve of the contrivance, I will take as much out of the tail of the gown as will make a robe de chambre for the monkey; --- you must give Mr. Pencil directions to change the pattern just like lady Twinkle's; --- if he sits up all night a-

‘bout it, a small present will make him amends;
 ‘and I will undertake to run up the habit, and a
 ‘head-dress and three double ruffles, time enough
 ‘for Pug to make her appearance when the ladies
 ‘are going into court.

Melissa. ‘Thou would’st not carry her thither?
 ‘ther?’

Maid. ‘Not into the palace, madam; --- tho’
 ‘’tis possible there may be as ill figures there; ---
 ‘but my intention is to attend lady Pug into the
 ‘Mall, --- saunter about with her in St. James’s
 ‘Piazza, and towards the foot of great stairs
 ‘where all the company go up: --- I warrant we
 ‘shall have eyes enough upon us.

Melissa. ‘Sure there never was such a charming
 ‘plot: dear girl, I could almost kiss thee
 ‘for it; --- to see the monkey below and lady
 ‘Twinkle above in just the same livery, --- oh!
 ‘it will be a lasting jest, and turn all the admiration
 ‘she expects into ridicule; --- but no time
 ‘is to be lost, --- let John run this instant to Mr.
 ‘Pencil’s, and find him wherever he is; --- a
 ‘second disappointment would quite break my
 ‘heart.’

The waiting-maid flew to do as she was commanded, and I retired at the same time, smiling within myself to have seen how much it is in the power of the smallest trifle, relating to dress and ornament, to discompose a woman whose sole ambition is to attract public admiration.

I had the curiosity, however, to go the next day about one o’clock to St. James’s, where I found the plot I had heard concerted was carried into execution; — *Melissa’s* monkey, attended by her maid, were there before me; and certainly a more diverting sight could not be seen; — the girl had, indeed, discover’d an uncommon ingenuity in the management

ment

ment
 made
 but a
 its fi
 affron
 so tha
 on its
 tators
 broad
 de cl
 gentl
 plime
 tice v
 ment

Or
 would
 her n
 friend
 that
 ran t
 Twi
 since
 and
 not c

Shew
 up
 wi
 aE
 tin
 we

V
 her c

ment of this affair; — she had not only decorated madam Pug in all the punctilios of a fine lady, but also dextrously fasten'd the fore limbs close to its sides, to prevent it either from jumping or affronting its new quality by going upon all fours; so that the little creature walk'd erect and stately on its hind feet amidst a crowd of laughing spectators, led by its careful conductress by a piece of broad white ribband fixed to the neck of the robe de chambre: — most of the ladies, and several gentlemen stopp'd in their chairs to pay their compliments to the burlesque belle; and no small notice was taken of the figures painted on the garment.

On this I could not doubt but the contrivance would have all the success aim'd at by Melissa and her maid, and was afterwards assured of it by a friend who was that day at court, and told me that a general whisper, accompanied with a sneer, ran through the whole assembly on seeing lady Twinkle's cloaths; — her ladyship, it seems, has since been made fully acquainted with the matter, and is so incens'd against Melissa, that she will not come into any place where she is.

C H A P. VI.

Shews, that tho' a remissness of care in the bringing up of children, can scarce fail of being attended with very bad consequences; yet that an over exact circumspection, in minute things, may sometimes prove equally pernicious to their future welfare.

VARIOUS were the reports concerning Alinda, both while she was alive and after her decease; but all the world could say with any

certainly, either of her affairs or conduct, might be compriz'd in the following articles:

That she was the only child of a very eminent and wealthy merchant in the city, who, on the death of his wife, left off business, and having purchased an estate of near a thousand pounds a year in the country, retired thither to pass the remainder of his days, taking Alinda with him, at that time about ten years of age.

That through some peculiarities in his temper she was educated in a very odd fashion, — secluded from all conversation with the neighbouring gentry, and scarce suffer'd to speak to any one out of their own family.

That after his death, which happen'd in her seventeenth year, she return'd, with the consent of her guardians, to London, — lived in a manner suitable to her fortune, and had many advantageous offers of marriage, all which she rejected without giving any reason for doing so.

That at one and twenty she fell into a wasting disorder, which was judged to proceed rather from some inward grief preying upon her spirits, than from any distemper of the body; — it baffled, however, all the skill of the physicians, and she expired after a tedious languishment of near three years, leaving the possession of her estate to a nephew of her father's, who was the next of kin.

All these things, I say, were public; — but as to the motive which made her avoid listening to any proposals for changing her condition, or the cause of that melancholy which brought on her death, every one spoke of them as they thought proper and according as the dispositions of their own hearts inclined them to judge.

Few, however, were charitable enough to put the best construction on her conduct; — some said she was a man-hater; — others, that loving the

the sex
into a
— tho
nion, i
heart w
— this
bable,
heavy l
pleasur
at leng
make u
out boo
the me

As I
her wh
quently
— one
her kin
at the
swer th

The
whom
welcom
of Invi
house o
der for
keep h

The
her, a
— he
ceived
mily,
ceptor
I had f
and pe
tity an
his fair

the sex too well she could not think of entering into a state which must confine her to one alone: — those who entertain'd the most favourable opinion, imagin'd she had unhappily engaged her heart where there was no possibility of a return: — this last conjecture seem'd, indeed, most probable, and gain'd ground after she fell into that heavy languor which excluded her from all those pleasures she had been accusom'd to partake, and at length deprived her of life; — but all this, to make use of the vulgar adage, was speaking without book, — my Gift of Invisibilty gave me alone the means of penetrating into the mystery.

As I had been acquainted with her, and visited her while she continued to see company, I frequently sent, or call'd to enquire after her health; — one day when I did so, a servant belonging to her kinsman and heir at law, came to the door at the same time, and we both received for answer that she expired the night before.

The fellow ran directly to inform his master, to whom these tidings would probably be not unwelcome; and I went home, clapp'd on my Belt of Invisibilty, and return'd in a short time to the house of Alinda; — the reader will perhaps wonder for what reason, and it is not fit I should keep him in ignorance.

There was a clergyman lived in the house with her, and perform'd the office of a chaplain; — he was a person who her father having conceived a high opinion of had taken into his family, and set over her in the manner of a preceptor, and he had ever since continued with her; I had several times dined with him at her table, and perceiv'd he professed an extraordinary sanctity and the extremest regard for the welfare of his fair patroness; — and this it was that made

me desirous of seeing in what manner he would behave upon her death.

I expected to have found him either in his own chamber, bewailing the early fate of so beneficent a friend, or sitting by her corpse religiously moralizing on the shadowy happiness of this transitory world; but after seeking him in vain, in these and several other rooms, at last I discover'd him in a closet, where I knew she reposit'd her things of greatest value; — he was busily employ'd in rummaging her buroe, from the little cell of which I saw him convey, as near as I could guess, between two and three hundred pieces of gold, and several bank bills to a much greater amount; — he then pull'd out a drawer which contain'd her jewels; — he first took up one, — then another, — survey'd them with a greedy eye, but laid them down again and shut the drawer; but, after a moment's pause, open'd it a second time and took out a ring set round with large brilliants, — ‘ I may keep this, cry'd he, it will scarce be miss'd; — or if it be, I can pretend she made me a present of it in her life-time, and nobody will suspect the contrary.’ — Here he gave over his search, lock'd the buroe, put the key into his pocket, and went into his own room.

It would be hard for me to determine, whether astonishment or indignation was most predominant in me at this sight; — I wish'd never to have beheld it, or that I had been at liberty to pluck the sacred robe from off the back of that vile prophaner of his order; — I was going away with a mind more troubled than I can well express, when one of Alinda's maids came running into the room with a seal'd packet in her hand, and deliver'd it to this disciple of Judas Iscariot, telling him at the same time, that it had been found under

her

her mi
she ha

He

was ve
pers a
contain
words

The
was to
tremel
derable
rest of
deep r
priest
little
conten

“ I

“ T
“ to a
“ that
“ not
“ see
“ with
“ ed,
“ scar
“ mer
“ whi
“ after
“ perl
“ rent
“ fin
“ wou
“ is,
“ mor
“ it in

her mistress's pillow just after her death; but that she had forgot in the hurry to bring it to him before.

He reply'd, with an affected indifference, that it was very well; — that he would look over the papers and take care that whatever injunctions they contain'd should be fulfill'd, — and with these words dismiss'd her.

The superscription on the cover of this packet was to a lady with whom Alinda had been extremely intimate, but had not seen for a considerable time, she being excluded, as well as the rest of her acquaintance, after she fell into that deep melancholy which ended her days; — the priest immediately broke the seal, and found a little letter to the above mention'd lady, — the contents whereof were as follow:

“ DEAR MADAM,

“ **T**HAT I have not seen you so long has
“ not been owing to want of friendship, but
“ to a resolution of depriving myself of every thing
“ that was agreeable to me in life; and that I do
“ not now, in these last moments of my life, ask to
“ see you is only because I would not tax your pity
“ with the sight of so sad an object; — I am blasted,
“ my dear friend, wither'd in my bloom, and
“ scarce the shadow of what I was; the enclosed
“ memoirs will inform you of the cruel cause,
“ which I intreat you will publish to the world
“ after my decease; — the shocking tale may
“ perhaps be a serviceable warning to some parents
“ as well as children: I have given my cousin
“ ***** orders concerning some things I
“ would have done, among the number of which
“ is, that he will present you with my hoop diamond
“ ring; — I beg you will accept and wear
“ it in remembrance of

Your dying friend,

ALINDA.

He

He started,—bent his brows, turn'd pale and red by turns, and seem'd in great confusion while looking over this little epistle; but all his emotions were very much increased on examining the papers that accompany'd it;—still as he read he tore the leaves asunder and threw them on the fire, which happening not to burn very fiercely, I was quick enough to snatch from the intended devastation and convey into my pocket, while he was taken up with the remaining pages, thought himself secure by the tale of his misdeeds being extinct in all devouring flames.

He had but just finished, when a servant came running into the room, and told him that Mr. ***** was below, and having been informed that Alinda's keys had been deliver'd to him, demanded to speak with him immediately;—on this the artful hypocrite composed his countenance, drew every feature into the attitude of solemn sadness, and holding a white handkerchief to his eyes, went down to act the part he thought would best become him before the kinsman of Alinda.

I follow'd close at his heels into the parlour, where Mr. ***** and two other persons waited for him;—he began, with well dissembled grief, to expatiate on the loss the world had in so excellent a lady as Alinda: and fail'd not, in his harangue, artfully to intermix some praises on himself, for the good principles his precepts had ingrafted on her mind.

Mr. ***** seem'd to take very little notice of all he said on this occasion, and prevented him from going so far as perhaps he otherwise would have done, by telling him in a very grave and reserv'd tone, that he was in great haste at present;—that he came thither only to give the necessary orders concerning his cousin's funeral;
and

and that till the melancholy ceremony was over, he should put a friend in possession of the house, and whatever effects it contain'd; therefore expected the keys of every thing should be immediately deliver'd.

To this the parson reply'd,—that he had got them into his hands with no other view than to secure them for him, who had the undoubted right to all which his dear benefactress had been mistress of;—‘ For indeed, continued he, I apprehended some foul play might have been attempted, as at the hour of her decease she had none but servants about her, some of whom had been too lately taken into the family to have given any great proofs of their integrity.’

After this they went through every room, examining what was to be found; all which scrutiny, as yet, afforded the heir no reason for complaint:—on opening the abovemention'd buroe, and looking over Alinda's jewels, he miss'd not the ring he had been defrauded of; but when the other private drawers presented him so little of what he expected, he could not forbear discovering some suspicion, as it must be own'd he had sufficient cause; for the person who had been beforehand with him in the search, had left no more than eight guineas and one six-and-thirty piece in specie, with three or four bills of an inconsiderable value..

‘ I am surpris'd, said Mr. *****, that a woman of my cousin's fortune should leave herself so bare of cash; and cannot imagine by what means she dissipated so large a yearly income.’—‘ Alas, sir,’ reply'd the pretended zealot, with his hands and eyes lifted up to heaven,—‘ it ought not to appear strange to you, that a lady of your excellent kinswoman's charitable and benevolent disposition should refuse nothing in her

‘ her power when the cries of distress and the
 ‘ moans of affliction call’d for her assistance.—
 ‘ If you would know in what manner she disposed
 ‘ of her money, enquire of hospitals, the prisons,
 ‘ and the necessitous petitioners that every day
 ‘ received their sustenance from her bounty, and
 ‘ you will find an easy account of her expences in
 ‘ her large and numerous donations.’

Mr. ***** only answer’d sullenly, that he should be better able to judge how he ought to think of the affair after he had spoke to her steward? on which the other clapping his hand upon his breast, was beginning to make many asseverations, that till that moment he never knew what sum or sums the lady had by her when she died, or had ever look’d, nor even entertain’d a thought of looking into any place where it might be supposed she kept her money.—I staid not, however, to hear what effect his hypocrisy produced, but went home, being impatient to see the contents of Alinda’s manuscript.

C H A P. VII.

Will fully satisfy all the curiosity the former may have excited.

THE haste I made in snatching the following papers from the flames, happily preserv’d them so entirely from the destruction to which they had been destin’d, that tho’ the edges were in many places much scorch’d, yet not a single word throughout the whole was any way damaged; and the reader may depend on having the story as perfect as if he saw it in the heroine’s own hand.

Memoirs

Memoirs of the unfortunate ALINDA, wrote by herself, and faithfully transcrib'd from the original copy.

“ I Am sensible that many people have been very
“ busy with my fame while living, nor do I
“ expect to be treated with less severity after I
“ am dead.—I cannot, however, think of an e-
“ ternal separation from this world, without leav-
“ ing something behind me which may serve to
“ clear up those passages in my conduct, which
“ by their being mysterious have given room for
“ censure; and I do not this with any view of
“ softening the asperity of the ill-natured for the
“ errors I have been guilty of, or of exciting
“ compassion in the more generous and gentle
“ for my misfortunes; but merely to the end that
“ if I am condemn’d, I may be condemn’d for
“ real, not imaginary facts.

“ Sorry am I to accuse a father who so tenderly
“ loved me; yet certain it is, that his over anxi-
“ ety for my welfare has been the primary source
“ of every woe my heart has labour’d under; and
“ that by his mistaken endeavours to make me
“ great and happy, I have been render’d the most
“ miserable of created beings.

“ The fortune I was born to be possess’d of,
“ and some natural endowments his affection
“ fancy’d in me, made him flatter himself with
“ the hopes of seeing me one day blaze forth in
“ all the pomp of quality; nor could he endure
“ the thoughts of marrying me to any man be-
“ neath the rank of right honourable; and for
“ fear any partial inclination of my own should
“ disappoint these high raised expectations, he
“ kept me from the conversation of every one
“ whom

“ whom he thought capable of attracting a heart
 “ unbyass’d by interest, and unambitious of grandeur.

“ Soon after my mother’s death he quitted
 “ business, and retir’d to an estate he had some
 “ time before purchased in the country :—when
 “ we removed, I was too young to have any
 “ taste for the pleasures of the town, and regretted
 “ only the want of those play-fellows I had
 “ left behind ;—indeed I wonder that I was not
 “ quite moped ; I was suffered to go to no school,
 “ tho’ there was a great one very near us ;—
 “ never stirr’d beyond the precincts of our garden
 “ walls ;—went not to church, because there
 “ it would have been impossible for me not to
 “ see and be seen ;—no company visited us ; for
 “ my father deprived himself of the pleasure of
 “ conversing with any of the neighbouring gentry,
 “ for fear that, as I grew up, I might take
 “ a liking to some one or other of their sons,
 “ none of whom he thought a match good
 “ enough for me, as they were not dignified
 “ with titles :—I had learn’d writing and dancing,
 “ but was far from being perfect in either ;
 “ and my father, being unwilling I should be
 “ without these accomplishments, took the pains
 “ himself to set me copies to improve me in the
 “ one, and at length provided a master, too old
 “ and too ugly to give him any apprehensions, to
 “ instruct me in the other ;—besides these two
 “ avocations, I had no amusement except reading,
 “ which, as I much delighted in, my father
 “ constantly supply’d me with such books as he
 “ thought proper for my sex and age.

“ Excepting some treatises of divinity, the subjects
 “ of my entertainment afforded little improvement
 “ to my understanding, they consisting only of
 “ romances, and some few very old
 “ plays ;

“ play
 “ were
 “ days
 “ nor
 “ the
 “ I
 “ pass
 “ tion
 “ com
 “ app
 “ one
 “ nam
 “ war
 “ ster
 “ cher
 “ brin
 “ listn
 “ my
 “ part
 “ gre
 “ F
 “ Fre
 “ in N
 “ hon
 “ con
 “ wh
 “ zea
 “ of t
 “ scor
 “ ty a
 “ wh
 “ ten
 “ S
 “ wor
 “ all
 “ stor
 “ Y
 “ wor

“ plays ; so that the ideas they inspired me with
“ were as antiquated as the habits worn in the
“ days of queen Elizabeth, and I was utterly ig-
“ norant of the modes, manners and customs of
“ the age I lived in.

“ In this stupid and dispiriting situation did I
“ pass full nineteen months ; about the expira-
“ tion of which time my father happen’d into
“ company with a person who wears the sacred
“ appearance of an Ecclesiastic ; but is in reality
“ one of those mention’d in holy writ by the
“ name of wolves in sheeps cloathing ;—his out-
“ ward behaviour seems directed by the mini-
“ sters of grace and goodness, while in his trea-
“ cherous heart a thousand fiends lie in wait to
“ bring ruin and destruction on the credulous
“ listener to his wiles ;—but before I proceed in
“ my unhappy story, it is fit I should give a more
“ particular character of the wretch who has so
“ great a share in it.

“ First for his extraction :—his father was a
“ Frenchman, servant to a person of distinction
“ in Normandy ; but having more ambition than
“ honesty, found means to rob his master of a
“ considerable sum and came over to England,
“ where he set up for a gentleman and a most
“ zealous protestant, told a long plausible story
“ of the great hardships he had sustain’d on the
“ score of religion, and found here the same pi-
“ ty and encouragement as many others had done
“ who fly here for an asylum on the same pre-
“ tences.

“ Soon after his arrival he married a Dutch-
“ woman, by whom he had a son who inherits
“ all his father’s virtues, and is the person whose
“ story is so unhappily interwoven with my own.

“ Young Le Bris, for that is the name of this
“ worthy family, discover’d in his youth some
“ indications

“ indications of a good capacity for learning, in-
 “ somuch that a certain lord taking a great fan-
 “ cy to him, sent him to Westminster school,
 “ and afterwards to the University, in order to
 “ qualify him for the pulpit, assuring him that
 “ he should not be without a handsome benefice
 “ as soon as he should be fit to receive it.

“ But he had scarce completed his studies for
 “ that purpose, when all his present support and
 “ future expectations vanish’d on the sudden
 “ death of his noble patron, which was follow’d
 “ in a few months after by that of his father, so
 “ that he was left entirely destitute, his mother
 “ not being able to afford him the least assist-
 “ ance.

“ After many long and fruitless solicitations
 “ for a living, he was glad to accept of a small
 “ curacy in one of the remotest counties in Eng-
 “ land, where he resided several years; but was
 “ at last turned out on account of neglect of du-
 “ ty, and other misbehaviour;—he then came
 “ back to London,—gave out printed bills for
 “ teaching French and Latin at very low rates;
 “ but finding little encouragement that way
 “ turn’d Fleet-parson, earn’d a precarious sus-
 “ tenance by clandestine marriages.

“ It was in these wretched circumstances that
 “ my father met with him, being in town on
 “ some business, and being told by some one,
 “ who it is likely knew no more of him than
 “ what he was pleas’d to say of himself, that he
 “ was a very worthy, tho’ distress’d clergyman,
 “ made him the offer of a handsome salary to
 “ come into his family, by way of chaplain; and,
 “ withal, to instruct me in the French language,
 “ and whatever else was fit for me to learn, or
 “ he was capable of teaching;—he readily em-
 “ braced

“ bra
 “ cam
 “ M
 “ Tut
 “ my
 “ he
 “ with
 “ For,
 “ of g
 “ shin
 “ see y
 “ I
 “ pris
 “ serv
 “ my
 “ mar
 “ this
 “ tha
 “ yea
 “ from
 “ auf
 “ tho
 “ I
 “ be
 “ ove
 “ obl
 “ est
 “ fan
 “ int
 “ mi
 “ pay
 “ hou
 “ an
 “ sup
 “ ple
 “ he
 “ no
 “ fak

“ braced the proposal, and on my father’s return
“ came down with him.

“ My father presented him to me as a kind of
“ Tutor, or Preceptor;—told me I must submit
“ myself to his directions,—be attentive to all
“ he said to me, and in every thing treat him
“ with the greatest respect and reverence;”—
“ For, added he, it is by the lessons he is capable
“ of giving you, that you alone can make any
“ shining figure in the station wherein I hope to
“ see you placed.

“ It will, perhaps, afford some matter of sur-
“ prise that my father, who had hitherto pre-
“ served such an extreme caution in preventing
“ my having the least conversation with any
“ man, should now so strenuously recommend
“ this parson to me; but it must be consider’d,
“ that he was no less than six or seven and forty
“ years of age;—that tho’ not deform’d was far
“ from handsome; and, besides, had a certain
“ austerity in his manners which could not be
“ thought would be very agreeable to youth.

“ It was, indeed, some time before I could
“ be contented with the dominion given him
“ over me; but my obedience to my father
“ obliging me to behave towards him with
“ esteem, custom at last converted that complai-
“ sance, which at first was no more than feign’d,
“ into sincere:—a kind of affection, by degrees,
“ mingled itself with the reverence I was bid to
“ pay him;—I was never so happy as in the
“ hours set apart for receiving his instructions;
“ and the thoughts of the benefits that might be
“ supposed to accrue from them afforded me less
“ pleasure than the praises I was always certain
“ he would bestow on my docility.—In fine, I
“ not only lov’d the Teacher for the Precept’s
“ sake; but, as the poet says,

I lov’d

I lov'd the Precepts for the Teacher's sake.

" Nor is it to be wonder'd at that I tasted
 " more satisfaction in his society than I had ever
 " known before;—I wanted not ideas, tho' hi-
 " therto I had nothing to improve them:—I had
 " been allow'd to converse with none but the
 " servants, who could only divert me with idle
 " tales of thieves, apparitions, and haunted
 " houses;—my tutor, after having finish'd his
 " graver lessons, would frequently entertain me
 " with some extraordinary incident or other, ei-
 " ther taken from history or romance; but, whe-
 " ther real or fictitious, I had sense enough to
 " know were such as enlarg'd my understand-
 " ing as well as charm'd my ears.

" It is certain, indeed, that he spar'd no pains
 " to insinuate himself into my good graces;
 " and no less certain also, that the ungrateful
 " design he had in doing so succeeded to the ut-
 " ter destruction of the whole happiness of my
 " future life; and, at last, of my life itself, as
 " will appear by these memoirs, which, while I
 " am writing, I know not whether I shall have
 " strength to finish.

" I shall therefore reduce my unhappy story in-
 " to as short a compass as I can:—in spite of the
 " little amiableness this Tutor had in his person;
 " —in spite of the vast disparity of years between
 " us, I conceived the most tender affection for
 " him;—alas I was then too young,—too inno-
 " cent, to know what was meant by the word
 " love, any farther than that love which we na-
 " turally bear to a father, brother, or some other
 " near relation,—and thought not that what I
 " felt for him was any more, or would be at-
 " tended with any other consequences; and, as
 " I apprehended no shame or danger in the kind-

ness.

" nefs I
 " stop
 " it.
 " But
 " than I
 " should
 " my be
 " less fa
 " more
 " surpris
 " ever,
 " take a
 " alone
 " ly we
 " —Wh
 " tor, fa
 " fend y
 " guilty
 " me."—
 " after
 " offence
 " displea
 " are ap
 " childre
 " should
 " do hi
 " cry'd
 " at tha
 " love a
 " Peo
 " be d
 " their
 " tron,
 " opinio
 " eterna
 " me fi
 " pretty
 " If

“ nefs I had for him, endeavour’d not to put a
“ stop to the growth of it, nor even to conceal
“ it.

“ But Le Bris saw much better into my heart
“ than I did myself, and dreading lest my father
“ should be alarm’d at the too open fondness of
“ my behaviour to him, began to treat me with
“ less familiarity, and exerted the master much
“ more than he had done;—this change both
“ surpris’d and griev’d me;—I bore it, how-
“ ever, for two whole days, without seeming to
“ take any notice of it; but on the third, being
“ alone with him in his closet, where I constant-
“ ly went every morning to receive my lessons,”
“ —What is the matter with you, my dear Tu-
“ tor, said I, I hope I have done nothing to of-
“ fend you?—I am sure I would not willingly be
“ guilty of deserving that you should frown upon
“ me.”—“ No, my precious charge, reply’d he
“ after a pause, it is not in your nature to give
“ offence; but I would not incur your father’s
“ displeasure either towards you or me;—men
“ are apt to be jealous of the affections of their
“ children, and I am sometimes afraid that he
“ should think you love me almost as well as you
“ do him.”—“ Indeed I do so,—quite as well,”
“ cry’d I eagerly. But why should he be angry
“ at that, when he bid me use you with the same
“ love and respect as I did himself?”

“ People on some occasions, answer’d he, will
“ be displeased at a too exact performance of
“ their own commands; and if my worthy Pa-
“ tron, your father, should happen to be of this
“ opinion, the consequence would infallibly be an
“ eternal separation between us;—he would drive
“ me from his house, and I should never see my
“ pretty charge again.”

“ If you think so, return’d I, though I hate all
“ kind

' kind of dissimulation, I will make him believe
 ' I am weary of learning of you, and that I can-
 ' not abide you.'—' Dear pretty angel, cry'd he,
 ' tenderly taking me in his arms; there is no
 ' need of going to such extremes;—I would on-
 ' ly have you behave with more distance towards
 ' me than you have done of late; and it will not
 ' be amiss if you sometimes complain that I set
 ' you too hard lessons; because if you should
 ' seem to learn too fast, he may begin to think
 ' there will soon be no occasion for a Tutor.'—
 ' Well, said I, I will do every thing you bid me;
 ' for indeed it would almost break my heart to
 ' part with you.'—' Here he kiss'd off the tears
 ' that fell from my eyes in speaking these last
 ' words, and I return'd all his endearments with
 ' the same affection as the fondest child would
 ' do those of the most indulgent parent.

" It will, perhaps, seem a little strange that a
 " girl turn'd of thirteen, as I then was, should
 " think or act in the manner I did; but the
 " way in which I had been brought up left me in
 " the same ignorance and innocence as others of
 " six or seven years old.

" I obey'd his instructions with so much ex-
 " actness, that my father was far from suspect-
 " ing either my folly or the baseness of the per-
 " son he had set over me:—the rest of the fa-
 " mily were no more quick-sighted, nor it could
 " not be expected they should be so;—our house-
 " keeper, tho' a very good, was a silly old wo-
 " man, and knew nothing beyond the œconomy
 " of those affairs committed to her charge;—
 " the maid who waited on me was her daughter,
 " and had been bred to think every man who
 " wore the habit of a Parson was to be wor-
 " shipp'd; and the other servants were too sel-
 " dom

dom with us to have any opportunity of making discoveries.

“ I arriv’d at my fourteenth year,—my father kept my birth-day so far as to order something better than ordinary for dinner, and drank my health several times at table;—among other discourse concerning me, he said to Le Bris,”—“ Well, Doctor, your pupil will now begin to think herself a woman, and I must find a husband for her who will be able to reward the care you have taken of her with a good fat Benefice.” “ To which the fawning hypocrite reply’d,—That the pleasure of seeing his worthy patron’s daughter happy, would be to him the best benefice he could obtain.

“ Nothing farther pass’d at this time on the same subject; but the next morning, when I was alone with my Tutor in his closet,” “ Do you remember, my dear Miss, cry’d he, with a very melancholy air, what your father said yesterday?—you will be marry’d soon, and I shall lose you for ever.”—“ Do not talk so, reply’d I hastily, I do not want to be married; but if my father should compel me to it, all the husbands in the world should not make me forget my dear Tutor;—no, you shall always live with me;—I would not part from you to be a dutchess or a lady mayorefs.”—“ Nor would I part from you, said he, taking me in his arms, for an archbishopric;—and to be plain, continued he, I have received letters since I have been here, with the offers of several great livings; but I have refused them all rather than quit my dear pupil.”—“ Have you indeed, return’d I, hanging fondly on him?—oh how kind you have been!—I should be the most ungrateful creature upon earth if I did not love
“ you

‘ you dearly for it.’—‘ But will you always keep
 ‘ me with you, cry’d he?’—‘ As long as I live,
 ‘ answer’d I.’—‘ Will you swear it, rejoin’d he?’
 ‘ —‘ Yes, answer’d I, a thousand and a thou-
 ‘ sand times over, if you desire it.’

“ The wretch did not fail to take me at my
 “ word:—I bound myself, by the most solemn
 “ imprecations that words could form, that when
 “ I became mistress of my actions he should al-
 “ ways live with me.—After this, the hours we
 “ pass’d together were employ’d more in im-
 “ proving the foolish affection I had for him,
 “ than in any lessons for improving my under-
 “ standing.—My father imputed the slow pro-
 “ gress I made in my studies not to any want of
 “ ability in my teacher, but to my own neglect,
 “ and often chid me for it, which I bore pati-
 “ ently, as I believed it the surest means of
 “ keeping my dear Tutor with me:—this he
 “ took so kindly, that he told me one day, he
 “ flatter’d himself I lov’d him almost as well as
 “ I did my father.”—I hope it is no sin, cry’d I
 ‘ childishly, if I love you quite as well?’—‘ Far
 ‘ from it, answer’d he, you are only his daugh-
 ‘ ter by nature, but you are mine by affection;
 ‘ —you are the child of my soul, and therefore
 ‘ ought to love me better.’—‘ I am glad of that,
 ‘ rejoin’d I, for indeed I do love you a great deal
 ‘ better,—I am sure I do; for I don’t feel half
 ‘ the pleasure when he kisses me as when you
 ‘ do;—and when you take me in your arms my
 ‘ heart beats as if it would come out.’—It will
 ‘ scarce be doubted but that he now bestow’d
 ‘ upon me those endearments I had declar’d my-
 ‘ self so well satisfied with; and some minutes af-
 ‘ ter, as I had turn’d to a looking-glass to adjust
 ‘ some disorder in my head-dress, he pull’d me
 ‘ to him, and making me sit upon his knee,’—

‘ You

“ You are very pretty, my dear miss, said he,
“ and have no defect in your shape, but being a
“ little too flat before;”—“ with these words he
“ thrust one of his hands within my stays, tell-
“ ing me that handling my breasts would make
“ them grow, and I should then be a perfect
“ beauty.

“ Not conscious of any guilt I was ignorant
“ of shame; and thinking every thing he did
“ was right, made not the least resistance; but
“ suffer’d him, by degrees, to proceed to liber-
“ ties, which, had I known the meaning of, I
“ should have stabb’d him for attempting; but,
“ as I have somewhere read,

By no example warn’d how to beware,
My very innocence became my snare.

“ It will, perhaps, be supposed that the perfid-
“ ious man did not stop here, but proceeded
“ yet farther, to the utter completion of my
“ dishonour; but I shall do him the justice to
“ say he never offer’d any such thing; though I
“ have good reasons to believe he was prevented
“ only by his fears of the consequences that
“ might have attended it, to the ruin of a design
“ which promised him more satisfaction than the
“ enjoyment of my person.

“ In the ridiculous way I have been describ-
“ ing did we continue ’till I was in my seven-
“ teenth year, about which time my father be-
“ ing obliged to go to London on a law affair,
“ he left the sole management of the family, as
“ well as of myself, to his favourite chaplain,
“ ’till he should return, which he expected to do
“ in two months.

“ He had not been gone full three weeks be-
“ fore a stranger came to our house on a visit
“ to my Tutor;—he received him with great
VOL. I. E “ marks

“ marks of civility, and told me afterwards that
 “ he was the land-steward of a nobleman who
 “ had sent him on purpose to court his accept-
 “ ance of a benefice worth near eight hundred
 “ pounds per annum:—as I suspected not the
 “ truth of this I was terribly frighten’d, and
 “ cry’d out,”—‘ Then you will leave me at last !’
 ‘ It would be with an extreme reluctance I should
 ‘ do so, reply’d he; but what can I do?—If I
 ‘ should hereafter be expos’d to any misfortunes,
 ‘ how would the world blame me for having re-
 ‘ fused such an offer?’—‘ What misfortunes, said
 ‘ I, have you to fear?—I shall always have
 ‘ enough to support my dear Tutor.’

‘ My dear child, resum’d he, you forget that
 ‘ when once you are married there will be no-
 ‘ thing in your power,—all will be your hus-
 ‘ band’s, who may take it into his head to turn
 ‘ me out of doors directly.’—‘ No such matter,
 ‘ reply’d I hastily, for I will make him promise
 ‘ and swear beforehand to keep you always in
 ‘ the family.’—‘ Few men, said he, pay any re-
 ‘ gard, after they become husbands, to the pro-
 ‘ mises and vows they made when they were lo-
 ‘ vers.—In fine, my little angel, continued he,
 ‘ taking me tenderly in his arms, there is but
 ‘ one way to secure our lasting happiness, to
 ‘ which if you agree I will immediately refuse the
 ‘ great offer now made me, with all my future
 ‘ hopes of rising in the church, and devote my-
 ‘ self eternally to you.’

“ These last words I thought so highly oblig-
 “ ing to me, that I hung about his neck, kiss’d
 “ his cheek, and cry’d, I would do every thing
 “ he would have me;—he then told me that a
 “ writing should be drawn up between us, by
 “ which we should mutually bind ourselves, un-
 “ der

“ der the penalty of the half of what either
“ should be possess’d of, never to separate.

“ On my ready compliance with this propo-
“ sal, he ventured to make a second, even more
“ imprudent than the first;—after seeming to
“ consider a little within himself.”—“ I have
“ been thinking, said he, that if the person you
“ shall marry should happen to be of a cross,
“ perverse nature, tho’ for his own sake he will
“ not drive me from his house, yet he may use
“ me so ill as to compel me to go out of it of
“ my own accord,—suppose, therefore, you should
“ bind yourself by the writing I have mention’d,
“ and under the same penalty, never to marry
“ any man without my consent.”

“ Bless me, cry’d I, a little surpris’d, how can
“ I do this!—you know I must obey my father.”
“ —Heaven forbid you should do otherwise, re-
“ join’d the artful hypocrite,—you may be sure
“ I shall never oppose either his will, or your
“ own inclination, in the choice of a husband;—
“ what I speak of is only a thing of form, which,
“ when shewn to your husband, will oblige him
“ to treat me with gratitude and respect.

“ I was entirely satisfy’d with this, and re-
“ ply’d, I would do what he desir’d as soon as
“ he pleas’d;—on which,”—“ It happens luckily,
“ said he, that the gentleman who came here on
“ the business I told you of was bred to the law,
“ —I will let him know as much as is necessary
“ of our affair, and get him to draw up a proper
“ instrument.”—“ In speaking these words he
“ left me and went in search of his friend, who
“ at that time was walking in the garden, wait-
“ ing, no doubt, his coming.

“ I had little time allow’d me to reflect on
“ what I was about to do,—Le Bris immediately
“ return’d, bringing the lawyer with him,—the

“ latter of whom desir’d to receive instructions
 “ from my own mouth for what he was to write,
 “ and accordingly I repeated the sense of the
 “ obligation I was to lay myself under, leaving
 “ it to him to put it in such words as he should
 “ find proper;—if I had been mistress of the
 “ least share of common reason, I must have seen
 “ that all this scheme was a thing previously
 “ concerted between these two villains; for the
 “ Lawyer immediately pull’d out of his pocket a
 “ large parchment, with seals fix’d to it, and
 “ every thing requisite to make the instrument
 “ firm and valid;—but I was infatuated,—all
 “ my little understanding was subjected to the
 “ will of this wicked Tutor;—I gave an impli-
 “ cit faith to all he said, and paid an implicit
 “ obedience to all his dictates.

“ The lawyer took his leave next day, and
 “ nothing material happen’d till within a week
 “ of the time my father was expected home,
 “ when, instead of himself came the melancholy
 “ account that he had been seiz’d with an apo-
 “ plectic fit, and tho’ he recover’d from it, ex-
 “ pired within two hours after;—he had made
 “ his will about a year before, by which he left
 “ me sole heir of every thing he was in posses-
 “ sion of, except a few legacies, and in case his
 “ demise should happen before I was married,
 “ or of age, appointed two gentlemen for his
 “ executors and my guardians;—they both wrote
 “ to me, as did also my cousin *****, ac-
 “ quainting me that it was necessary I should
 “ come to London directly on this occasion, and
 “ each inviting me to their respective houses,
 “ which as they lived in different parts of the
 “ town, I was at liberty to chuse which I liked
 “ best.

“ My Tutor, however, dissuaded me from ac-
 “ cepting

“ cepting any of their offers, and told me he
“ would write to a friend in London to provide a
“ ready furnish’d house for my reception, till
“ things were settled and I should resolve whe-
“ ther I would reside in town or country : — ac-
“ cordingly he did so, and when we came within
“ ten miles of London we were met on the road
“ by the lawyer, who, as I have since discover’d,
“ was his chief agent in every thing ; — he con-
“ ducted us to a house in Jermin-street, which
“ was indeed very neat and commodious.

“ It was late when we arriv’d, but I did not
“ fail to send the next morning to my two Guar-
“ dians and cousin *****, who all came to see
“ me the same day, and express’d themselves in
“ very affectionate terms ; — I presented my Tu-
“ tor to them, as a person for whom my fa-
“ ther had a high esteem, on which they treat-
“ ed him with that respect they supposed him to
“ deserve.

“ I now enter’d into a scene of life altogether
“ new to me : — several distant relations, whom
“ I knew only by their names ; and many other
“ gentlemen and ladies, who had been acquaint-
“ ed with my mother, came to pay their re-
“ spects to me ; — all my mornings were taken
“ up with messages and compliments, and all
“ my afternoons with receiving and returning
“ visits. --- How strange was the transition ? ---
“ from being confined to the narrow precincts of
“ a lone country mansion, I had now the whole
“ metropolis to range in ; --- instead of the grave
“ lessons of two old men, my ears were now
“ continually fill’d with the flattering praises of
“ addressing beaux ; --- instead of having nothing
“ to amuse my hours, new diversions, --- new en-
“ tertainments, crowded upon each moment, and
“ I was incessantly hurried from one pleasure to

“ another, till my head grew giddy with the
 “ whirl of promiscuous delights.

“ As I was young, not ugly, and look’d upon
 “ as a rich heiress, proposals of marriage were
 “ every day made to me, all which I communi-
 “ cated to my Tutor; but tho’ many of them
 “ were much to my advantage, he always found
 “ some pretence or other for refusing his consent,
 “ and I accordingly rejected them, to the sur-
 “ prise of all who knew me, and the great dissa-
 “ tisfaction of my best friends.

“ He was not, however, half pleased with the
 “ gay manner in which I lived, and as soon as my
 “ affairs relating to my estate were settled, would
 “ fain have prevail’d upon me to return into the
 “ country; but I had too high a relish for the
 “ diversions of the town to pay that regard to
 “ his advice I had formerly done; and, instead of
 “ complying with it, quitted the house I was in,
 “ hired another upon lease, and furnish’d it in
 “ the most elegant manner I could: --- he grew
 “ very grave on my behaviour; but as I kept firm
 “ to both the engagements I had made with him,
 “ he had no pretence to complain of my actions
 “ in other matters.

“ For a time indeed, my head was not the
 “ least turn’d towards marriage; — I thought
 “ no farther of the men than to be vain and de-
 “ lighted with their flatteries; — happy would
 “ it have been for me had I continued always in
 “ this mind; but my ill fate too soon, alas! presen-
 “ ted me with an object which convinced me, that
 “ all the joys of public admiration are nothing,
 “ when compared to one soft hour with the youth
 “ we love, and by whom we think we are be-
 “ loved.

“ I believe there is little need for me to say that
 “ this object so enchanting to my senses was the
 “ young

“ young the handsome, the accomplish’d Amasis:
“ —the world, to whom he made no secret of the
“ passion he profess’d for me, was also witness in
“ what manner I received it; — we appeared to-
“ gether in all public places; — I treated him
“ in all companies with a difference which shew’d
“ the esteem I had for him: — my friends ap-
“ proved my choice, and the union between us
“ was look’d upon as a thing absolutely deter-
“ mined, that many believed the ceremony was
“ already over, when, to their great surprise,
“ they saw at once that we were utterly broke
“ off, and in a very short time after, the un-
“ grateful Amasis become the husband of ano-
“ ther.

“ My tutor, on perceiving me inclined to fa-
“ vour Amasis more than I had ever done
“ any of those who had hitherto address’d me,
“ began to rail at him, and tell me a thou-
“ sand ridiculous stories he pretended to have
“ heard in relation to his conduct; — I still
“ retained too much reverence for this wick-
“ ed man to contradict what he said, but not
“ enough to enable me to conquer my passion;
“ — I loved Amasis, and continued to give him
“ daily proofs of it; — this so incensed him,
“ that he told me one day, — that he wonder’d
“ I would encourage the courtship of a man
“ whom I never must expect to marry.” — ‘ Why
“ not, sir, answer’d I, neither his birth nor for-
“ tune are inferior to mine.’ — ‘ Suppose them
“ so, rejoin’d he, the most material thing is want-
“ ing, which is my consent.’ — ‘ When I gave
“ you that power over me, said I, you promised
“ never to thwart my inclination.’ ‘ I did so,
“ reply’d he; but, to be plain with you, I then
“ expected all your inclination would be in fa-
“ vour of myself.’ — ‘ Yourself! cry’d I, more
“ surprised

‘surprised than words can describe.’— ‘Yes,’
 ‘Alinda, resumed he, methinks the thing should
 ‘not appear so odd to you; — call back to your
 ‘remembrance the familiarities that have pass’d
 ‘between us, and then justify, if you can, to
 ‘virtue or to modesty, the least desire of giving
 ‘yourself to another man.’

“Rage, — astonishment, and shame, for the
 “folly I had been guilty of, so overwhelm’d my
 “heart at this reproach, that I had not power to
 “speak one word, but stood looking on him with
 “a countenance, which, I believe, sufficiently
 “express’d all those passions, while he went on
 “in these terms:”

‘How often, continued he, have you hung a-
 ‘bout my neck whole hours together, and by the
 ‘warmest fondness tempted me to take every
 ‘freedom with you but the last, which if I had
 ‘not been possess’d of more honour than you
 ‘now shew of constancy, I also should have
 ‘seiz’d, and left you nothing to bestow upon
 ‘a rival?’

“The storm which had been gathering in my
 “breast all the time he was speaking, now burst
 “out with the extremest violence; — I raved,
 “and loaded him with epithets not very becom-
 “ing in me to make use of, yet not worse than
 “he deserved; — he heard me with a sullen si-
 “lence; but when I mention’d the cruelty and
 “and baseness of upbraiding me with the follies
 “of my childish innocence, he told me, with
 “a sneer, that he would advise me not to put
 “that among my catalogue of complaints.”—
 ‘For, said he, the world will scarce believe, that
 ‘a lady of fourteen, fifteen, and sixteen, had
 ‘the same inclinations in toying with a gentle-
 ‘man as a baby has with its nurse.

“I would

“ I would have reply’d, that the manner in
“ which I was educated kept me in the same igno-
“ rance as a baby ; but something within rose in
“ my throat, stopping the passage of my breath,
“ and I sunk fainting in the chair where I was
“ sitting : — whether he was really moved with
“ this sight, or only affected to be so, I know
“ not ; but he ran to me, used proper means to
“ bring me to myself, and on my recovery I
“ found myself prest very tenderly within his
“ arms : — his touch was now grown odious to
“ me, — I struggled to get loose ;” — “ Be not
“ thus unkind, cry’d he, holding me still faster,
“ you once took pleasure in my embraces, you
“ have confess’d you did ; --- oh then recall those
“ soft ideas, and we shall both be happy.”

“ No, answered I, breaking forcibly from him,
“ what then was the effect of too much innocence,
“ would be now a guilt for which I should detest
“ myself as much as I do you.” --- “ I still love
“ you, said he.” --- “ Prove it then, cry’d I fierce-
“ ly, by giving me up that writing which your
“ artifices ensnared me to sign, and cease to op-
“ pose my marriage with Amasis.” --- “ No, ma-
“ dam, reply’d he, if you persist in the resolution
“ of marrying Amasis, half your estate would be
“ a small consolation to me for the loss of you ;
“ and you cannot sure imagine me weak enough
“ to resign my claim to the one, after being de-
“ prived of the other.”

“ I had not patience to continue this discourse,
“ but retired to my chamber, where, throwing
“ myself upon the bed, I vented some part of
“ the anguish of my mind in a flood of tears ;
“ after which, finding some little ease, I began
“ to reflect, that tormenting myself in this man-
“ ner would avail nothing, and that I ought ra-
“ ther to try if any possible means could be found

“ for extricating me from the labyrinth I was entangled in.

“ Accordingly I arose, — muffled myself up as well as I could to prevent being known, — took a hackney coach, and went to the chambers of an eminent lawyer; — I related to him all the unhappy circumstances of my unhappy case, concealing only the names of the persons concern’d in it; — he listen’d attentively to what I said, and when I had done, ask’d me of what age I was when I enter’d into that engagement I now wanted to be freed from; which question I answering with sincerity, he shook his head, and told me that he was sorry to assure me I could have no relief from law, and that the best, and indeed the only method I could take, was to endeavour to compromise the affair with the gentleman.

“ I return’d home very disconsolate, and was above a week without being able to resolve on any thing; but my impatience to be united to the man I loved, and at the same time eased of the presence of a man I hated, at last determined me to follow the lawyer’s advice; — I sent for my wicked tutor into my chamber, — talked to him in more obliging terms than I had done since the first discovery of his designs upon me; but represented to him the absurdity of thinking of marrying me himself; — and concluded with telling him, that if he would cancel the engagement between us I would make him a gratuity of a thousand pounds, and also be ready to do him any other service in my power.

“ He rejected this proposal with the greatest contempt.” — ‘ You are certainly mad, Alinda, said he, or take me to be so; — a thousand pounds would be a fine equivalent, indeed, for

“ for I
“ plate
“ of; t
“ undo
“ — S
“ so, a
“ with
“ you
“ my f
“ T
“ obje
“ told
“ for
“ it w
“ any
“ tion
“ from
“ alw
“
“ this
“ any
“ hov
“ not
“ use
“ ply
“ by
“ all
“ I
“ mo
“
“ suf
“ be
“ lov
“ m
“ pr
“ w
“ tle

“ for half of your estate, jewels, rich furniture,
“ plate, and whatever else you are in possession
“ of; to all which your marriage will give me an
“ undoubted claim, and I accordingly shall seize’
“ — Suppose I never marry, cry’d I. — ‘ Be it
“ so, answer’d he, I must still continue to live
“ with you; and what you offer for my quitting
“ you does not amount to five years purchase of
“ my salary and board as your chaplain.

“ These words making me imagine his chief
“ objection was to the smallness of the sum I
“ told him I would double, nay even treble it,
“ for the purchase of my liberty; but he told me
“ it would be in vain for me to tempt him with
“ any offers of that kind; — that no considera-
“ tion whatever should prevail with him to depart
“ from the agreement between us, and he would
“ always hold me to my bargain.

“ The determined air with which he spoke
“ this, made me think it best not to urge him
“ any farther at that time; — the next day,
“ however, and several succeeding ones, I fail’d
“ not to renew the discourse; but tho’ I made
“ use of every argument my reason could sup-
“ ply me with, — tho’ I wept, pray’d, rav’d, —
“ by turns cajol’d and threaten’d, all I could say,
“ all I could do was ineffectual, and the more
“ I labour’d to bring him to compliance, the
“ more stubborn his obstinacy grew.

“ To make any one sensible what it was I
“ suffer’d in this cruel dilemma, they must also
“ be made sensible to what an infinite degree I
“ lov’d the man whom it was now impossible for
“ me to be happy with, and both these are inex-
“ pressible; — I shall therefore only say, that I
“ was very near being totally deprived of that lit-
“ tle share of reason heaven had bestow’d upon me.

“ Amasis.

“ Amasis, to whom I had confess’d the tender-
 “ ness I had for him, was all this while continu-
 “ ally soliciting me to complete our union; —
 “ one day, when he was more than ordinarily
 “ pressing on this occasion, and my heart being
 “ very full, I cry’d out, almost without knowing
 “ what I said,” — ‘ Oh, Amasis, you know not
 “ what you ask, when you ask me to marry
 “ you !’ — “ This exclamation surpris’d him;
 “ but having begun, I now went on.” — ‘ You
 “ expect, said I, an estate of twelve hundred
 “ pounds a year; but I will not deceive you, you
 “ find me worth only the half of what you have
 “ been made to hope.’ — ‘ When I made my
 “ addresses to the lovely Alinda, answer’d he,
 “ I had no eye to the fortune she might bring
 “ me; — but wherefore this fruitless trial of my
 “ love? — your guardians have shewn me the
 “ writings of your estate, and I know to a single
 “ hundred what you are possess’d of.’ — ‘ Suppose,
 “ rejoin’d I, that I should have previously dispos-
 “ ed of the one half of what otherwise our mar-
 “ riage would have given you?” — ‘ I will sup-
 “ pose no such thing, reply’d he, it cannot be.’ —
 “ It both can and is, said I, bursting into tears,
 “ I have unwarily enter’d into an engagement,
 “ by which I forfeit the moiety of all I am mis-
 “ tress of, even to my very jewels, if ever I marry
 “ any man, except, on certain conditions, which
 “ condition I am now well assur’d I never can
 “ obtain.’

‘ Death and hell, cry’d he starting up in a
 ‘ fury! — What condition, — when, where, —
 ‘ to whom, on what account was this engage-
 ‘ ment made!’ — “ Shame would not let me
 “ answer to these interrogatories, and I remain’d
 “ in a kind of stupid silence.” — ‘ If by any ar-
 ‘ tifices, pursued he, you have been seduced to
 ‘ sign

“ sign
 “ who
 “ law
 “ —
 “ any
 “ hav
 “ pur
 “ ma
 “ pol
 “ to l
 “ An
 “ fec
 “ rea
 “ bel
 “ wr
 “ l
 “ do
 “ and
 “ hin

“ M
 “ I
 “ I
 “ refu
 “ you
 “ whi
 “ oth
 “ onc
 “ han
 “ my
 “ of
 “ fore
 “ but
 “ fare
 “ upo
 “ sacr
 “ obli

“ sign a compact of this wild nature, unfold the
“ whole of the affair, and depend that either the
“ laws or this avenging arm shall do you justice.”
“ — I now repent that I had so rashly divulged
“ any part of this fatal secret, — not but I should
“ have been glad to have had my wicked tutor
“ punish’d; but I knew that on the least attempt
“ made for my redress, he would infallibly ex-
“ pose the follies I had been guilty of in regard
“ to him; and when compared to that, the loss of
“ Amasis, — my fortune, or even my life itself,
“ seem’d a less terrible misfortune; — for this
“ reason, therefore, I refused the intreaties of a
“ beloved lover, and screen’d the villainy of a
“ wretch who most my soul abhorr’d.
“ In fine, I would reveal no more than I had
“ done, — Amasis left me in a very ill humour,
“ and the next morning I received a billet from
“ him containing these stabbing lines:

To Miss ALINDA *****.

“ MADAM,
“ I Have been considering on the amazing ac-
“ count you gave me last night; and as you
“ refuse to discover either the person with whom
“ you made this engagement, or the motives
“ which induced you to it, can look on it as no
“ other than a contract with some gentleman,
“ once happy in your affections; — a second-
“ hand passion neither suits with the delicacy of
“ my humour, nor to encroach upon the rights
“ of another with my honour: — I shall there-
“ fore desist troubling you with any future visits,
“ but shall be always glad to hear of your wel-
“ fare which I despair of doing till you prevail
“ upon yourself to be just to your first vows;
“ sacrifice the affection you have for me to the
“ obligations you are under to my rival; — I
“ yield

“ yield to his prior title all the late glorious,
 “ hopes I had conceived, and wish you more
 “ happy with him than it is now in your power
 “ to make

‘ Your humble servant,
 “ AMASIS.”

“ Here ended all my hopes of happiness; —
 “ all the soft ideas of love and marriage vanish’d
 “ for ever from my breast, and were succeeded
 “ by others of the most dreadful nature: — for
 “ several weeks I abandon’d myself to grief and
 “ to despair; but pride at length got the better
 “ of these passions; and, to conceal the real
 “ situation of my heart from the enquiring world,
 “ I all at once affected to be madly gay, and
 “ ran into such extravagances, as, without being
 “ criminal in fact, justly drew upon me the se-
 “ verest censures.

“ But nature will not bear a perpetual violence,
 “ --- grief and despair were the strongest passions
 “ in me; --- in the midst of dancing, drinking,
 “ revelling, tears were ready to start from my
 “ eyes, and sighs from my bosom, which, when
 “ I endeavour’d to suppress, recoil’d upon my
 “ heart, and shook my whole frame with the
 “ most terrible revulsions; --- the marriage of
 “ Amasis seconded the blow our parting had gi-
 “ ven; --- I could no longer dissemble what I
 “ felt, --- no longer appear the giddy thoughtless
 “ libertine, but flew from one extreme to the
 “ other; --- I now would see no company, shut
 “ myself up in my chamber, denied access to
 “ my best friends, and never went abroad but to
 “ visit the hospitals and prisons: --- I never suffer’d
 “ Le Bris to come into my presence; and I be-
 “ lieve, perceiving me so resolute, he would now
 “ have accepted of a sum of money to have quit-
 “ ted

“ ted
 “ wi
 “ lue
 “ wh
 “ my
 “ to
 “ I
 “ and
 “ at
 “ allo
 “ my
 “ pe

*Contain
 sequ
 rem*

A S
 whom
 public
 way
 form
 racter
 the o
 them
 have
 And
 glad
 cernin
 have
 It
 cepton
 either
 ring
 was

“ ted my house entirely; but I had now done
“ with the world, --- had lost in Amasis all I valued in it, and would not give the monster,
“ whom I justly look’d upon as the source of all
“ my misfortunes, any more than I was compell’d
“ to do, --- his bare board and salary.

“ Behold, by these memoirs, the beginning
“ and progress of my miseries, --- the end is near
“ at hand, death is already busy at my heart, and
“ allows no time to apologize for the errors of
“ my conduct; --- pity is all my ashes can expect.”

C H A P. VIII.

Contains a very brief account of some passages subsequent to the foregoing story, with the author's remarks upon the whole.

AS I know very well that solidity has but a small share in the composition of the lady whom Alinda had intended to entrust with the publication of her memoirs, I thought the surest way of having the will of the deceas’d perform’d, was not to trouble a person of her character with the perusal of them, but to take the opportunity of my Invisibleship to present them to the world myself, which I accordingly have done.

And now, as I doubt not but the reader will be glad of being inform’d of somewhat farther concerning Le Bris, I shall relate such particulars as have come to my knowledge.

It must be concluded that this unworthy preceptor, in looking over the papers of Alinda, had either not observed, or afterwards forgot, that the ring he had just taken from among her jewels was the very same mention’d in her letter to her friend,

friend, otherwise he would certainly have had cunning enough to have replaced it where he found it.

Mr. ***** soon recollecting what his cousin had said to him in regard of this little legacy, and missing it from her other trinkets, made a strict enquiry what was become of it: --- Le Bris, having had her keys in his possession, was one of the first interrogated, and on being so, boldly reply'd, that such a ring had been bestow'd upon him by Alinda. --- 'How can that be, cry'd the other, --- 'when but three days before her death she bequeath'd it to a lady of her acquaintance, and 'insisted on my promise of delivering it to her?' --- She must then be delirious, said the parson; 'but however that might be, heaven forbid I 'should detain what is even suspected to be the 'right of another;' and with these words presented the ring to Mr. *****, who received it from him without the least ceremony.

This affair, notwithstanding the hypocritical manner in which the ring was return'd, gave Mr. ***** room to imagine there had been some foul play in relation to Alinda's effects: --- the steward prov'd, by his books, that he had paid into her hands a week before her death, two hundred and fifty pounds in specie, and more than twice that sum in Bank-bills, being arrears he had receiv'd from the tenants; --- it seem'd unlikely to them that she could have disposed of the money, much less have any occasion to change the bills in so short a time; --- orders were therefore sent to the Bank to stop the payment of such numbers till further notice; but the precaution came too late, --- the person who secreted them had been already there, and converted all his paper into cash.

The

The
been de
who all
--- whe
what w
whethe
appreh
may, h
examin
ing thro
known
fore ha
shoulde

But
joy his
such wi
der at
but the
lost alm
other,
wreck:
from h
during
posed b
destitute

Thus
take the
had bee
breach
a young
ly destr
and Ber

As fo
tain her
accordi
wholly
severe
express

The heir, however, was confident that he had been defrauded; — he consulted council upon it, who all advised him to have recourse to equity: — whether Le Bris had any hint given him of what was intended to be done against him, or whether his own guilty conscience made him only apprehend it, is uncertain; but be that as it may, he had not the courage to stand the test of examination, — he fled the kingdom, after having thrown aside that robe, which, had he been known for what he truly was, would long before have been stripp'd from off his sacrilegious shoulders.

But Providence would not permit him to enjoy his ill-got spoils, nor a life he had devoted to such wicked purposes; — designing to turn trader at Jamaica he embark'd for that place; — but the vessel being overtaken by a storm, was lost almost in sight of shore, and he with many other, perhaps less guilty persons, perish'd in the wreck: — this last piece of intelligence I received from his mother, who, tho' he had supported during the life of Alinda, to prevent being exposed by her clamours, he now left pennyless, destitute and starving in an extreme old age.

Thus did the vengeance of heaven at last overtake the wretch, who, besides his other impieties, had been guilty of the most cruel ingratitude and breach of trust, in imposing upon the simplicity of a young creature committed to his care, and utterly destroying all the views of his generous Patron and Benefactor.

As for the unfortunate Alinda, tho' it is certain her conduct cannot be wholly justify'd, yet, according to my opinion, neither ought it to be wholly condemned; — it would be passing too severe a judgment, to impute the fondness she express'd for her wicked tutor to a wanton inclination:

nation: — if we consider the various arts of her seducer, — the commands laid on her by her father to love and obey him as himself; — the manner in which she was brought up; — the perfect ignorance she was kept in of the customs of the world, and how other young ladies behaved, we shall find that these are all of them very strong pleas in her defence, and not forbear pitying the mistakes of such artless innocence.

I wish as much could be alledg'd in her behalf on the score of her behaviour after breaking off with Amasis; — the excesses into which she ran, in order to conceal the disquiets of her mind for the loss of that favourite lover, too evidently shew that she sacrificed two of the most valuable characteristics of woman-hood, — her prudence and her modesty, to one of the very worst, — her pride.

Nor can I offer any thing in vindication of the last stages of her life, — if convinced of her error, in being perpetually among a promiscuous unselected company, it was flying to an almost as inexcusable an extreme, to shut herself from her best friends, and avoid the society of those whose conversation might have dissipated her chagrin, and at the same time improved her understanding; — to do this seems to me, I must confess, to have more the favour of despair, than of virtue or true fortitude.

There was, doubtless, a certain giddy propensity in her nature which wanted to be corrected by reason, — example, — precept, — authority, and the rudiments of a good education, all which she was deny'd; and it must therefore be acknowledged, that both her faults and misfortunes were entirely owing to the caprice and credulity of her father, and the base designs of the person appointed to be her governor and instructor.

The END of the FIRST BOOK.



IN

*The Au
cover
marr
be th*

P

agreea
— she
she be
the str
gay, f
sprigh
was to
pate h
or tell



T H E

INVISIBLE SPY.

B O O K II.

C H A P. I.

The Author by the help of his Invisibilty, has discover'd such a contrast in the behaviour of two married couple of distinction, as he thinks would be the utmost injustice to the public to conceal.

PLacentia, after a long and most passionate courtship, was at last wedded to Dalmatius; — she brought him an ample fortune, a very agreeable person, and an unblemish'd character; — she had studied all the duties of a wife before she became so, and afterwards practis'd them in the strictest manner: — whenever she found him gay, she heighten'd his good humour by her own sprightliness; and when sullen and perverse, as was too often the case, she endeavoured to dissipate his chagrin either by playing on her spinnet or telling him some diverting story: — without seeming

seeming to consult his palate, she always took care to put such dishes into her bill of fare as she had perceiv'd he fed upon with most satisfaction: — whatever company suited his taste were sure to be often invited by her, and entertain'd with the greatest marks of esteem and complaisance: — her whole thoughts, indeed, were taken up with obliging and making him happy: — she had no will, — no inclination of her own, — both were entirely regulated by his; and, to add to all this, she was an excellent œconomist, understood the management of a family perfectly well, and knew how to make a grand appearance with less expence than some others are at who are accounted contemptibly parsimonious.

What would some husbands give to be bless'd with so virtuous, so tender, so endearing a companion? Dalmatius, instead of placing this jewel next his heart, hung it carelessly upon his sleeve; either not knowing, or not regarding the true value of it.

During the course of several Invisible Visitations I made at their house, never did I see him treat her in any degree proportionable to her merit; — when in his best humours, he return'd the caresses she gave him only with a cold indifference; but when any thing abroad had happen'd to thwart his view, either of pleasure or ambition, no man could behave with more churlishness at home: — but the manner in which this couple behaved to each other will best appear from their own words, which I shall give a short specimen of on two different occasions.

They were to go out together one day, to call on some friends who were to accompany them on a party of pleasure. — the landau waited at the door, — he had just finish'd dressing, and sent up to know if his wife was ready; — the message

could

could be
to the roo
sued:

Placen

' for me

Dalma

' nutes o

' wen a

' selves,

' hasten

Placen

' value o

' — But

' day?"

Dalma

' tion; -

Placen

' think y

' my cl

Dalma

' seen n

' never

Placen

' dear;

' more

' silk, a

' I belie

' most a

Dalma

' to bec

' you t

' in it,

Placen

' I with

In sp

kifs'd i

he retu

could be scarce deliver'd before she came flying in-
to the room, on which the following dialogue en-
sued:

Placentia. ' I hope I have not made you wait
' for me ?

Dalmatius. ' Not at all, — it wants some mi-
' nutes of our appointment ; but I know you wo-
' men are generally so long in equipping your-
' selves, that I was willing to send a messenger to
' hasten you.'

Placentia. ' I should know but little of the
' value of time, if I wasted much of it in dressing.
' — But pray, my dear, how do you like me to-
' day ?'

Dalmatius. ' Like you, — that's an odd ques-
' tion ; — why — as well as ever I did.'

Placentia. ' I should be miserable if I did not
' think you did ; — but I mean, how do you like
' my cloaths ? — you see I am all in new.'

Dalmatius. ' Are you indeed ? I should have
' seen nothing of it if you had not told me : — I
' never mind what women have on.'

Placentia. ' Then I am disappointed, my
' dear ; for I assure you I consulted your fancy
' more than my own in the choice I made of this
' silk, as I have heard you say an hundred times,
' I believe, that you thought blue and silver the
' most agreeable mixture that could be.'

Dalmatius. ' So it is ; but it may not happen
' to become every body ; — however, I must do
' you the justice to say, you look well enough
' in it, and I believe every body will think so.'

Placentia. ' If you think so, my dear, it is all
' I wish.'

In speaking this she took hold of his hand and
kiss'd it with the greatest warmth of affection ; —
he return'd the favour with a slight salute upon
her

her cheek, then looking on his watch, said he believed it was time to go, and went down stairs, she following.

The truth of the affair is this: — Dalmatius is not only vain and insolent in his nature, but also amorous and inconstant to an excess; tho' he no longer had any eyes for the charms of his fair wife, his heart was but too susceptible to those of other women. — Miranda for some time engross'd all his devoirs; nor could her being married to the most intimate of his friends restrain him from making his unlawful addresses to her; nor the vow she had taken at the holy altar, deter her from gratifying an inclination he had found the way to inspire.

The husband of this lady is a man of so much indolence and so little delicacy, that he never gives himself the least concern about what pleasures his wife may indulge herself in, provided she offers no interruption to those he takes himself; there are some, indeed, who say that on their marriage they mutually agreed to allow each other a perfect latitude in this point; — but be that as it may, Miranda seems under no apprehensions of her conduct being called in question by him.

Her amour with Dalmatius soon became so notorious that it was in the mouth of every one; — Placentia herself was the last that gave credit to it; — that excellent lady would not suffer her heart to entertain ill thoughts of the man whom she was bound to love, nor could any thing but the testimony of her own eyes have convinced her of the guilty truth.

Miranda came to visit her one day when she happen'd to be abroad; but Dalmatius being at home the presence of his wife was little wanted; — she soon return'd, however, and being told that

that Mir
her; bu
pany we
heard t
stepp'd t
ceed, an
jacent cl
a postur
crimina

The
but pref
the guil
where,
her to g
vants to
— ' I h

' I am

' pany

The

comma
chair a
present
did not
till seen
been d
from h

Plac

' think

' him

' and

' wife,

' subje

' sorio

' as d

' disco

' by a

' and

' his a

that Miranda was above ran hastily up to receive her; but not finding her in the room where company were usually introduced, yet thinking she heard the murmur of voices very near, she stepp'd towards the place whence it seem'd to proceed, and peeping through the key hole of an adjacent chamber, saw her husband and the lady in a posture such as could leave her no doubt of their criminal conversation.

The sudden shock at first transfix'd her feet;—but presently recovering herself, she retired from the guilty scene and went into her own chamber; where, finding her woman at work, she order'd her to go immediately down and forbid the servants to take any notice of her being come home:—‘I hear, said she, that Miranda is below, and I am not very well and would not see any company at this time.’

The woman being withdrawn to do as she was commanded, Placentia threw herself into an easy-chair and fell into a profound resvery;—I was present all this while, but my Belt of Invisibilty did not enable me to penetrate into her thoughts, till seeming as if determin'd on something she had been debating within herself, she rose suddenly from her seat and burst into these words:

Placentia. ‘No, — he shall never know I think him false; much less that I have detected him:—reproaches would avail me nothing, and might harden him in his crime;—I am his wife,—we must always live together, or be subjected to the ridicule of a laughing and censorious world:—prudence, therefore, as well as duty, commands me to conceal the shameful discovery I have made; and rather endeavour, by added tenderness, if possible, to reclaim him, and oblige him to see I am at least as worthy of his affection as Miranda.’

I left

I left her in this resolution, and found that for several days she strictly adhered to it; excepting only that she could not so far dissemble her uneasiness as to be able to receive Miranda in the manner she had formerly done; she therefore desisted from making her any farther invitations to her house, and always excused herself from accepting any sent to her by that lady.

This was enough, however, to give the lovers some apprehensions that she suspected their intrigue; — but Miranda was of too vain and gay a temper to feel any inquietudes on this score; and the ungrateful Dalmatius, finding himself treated by his wife with the same love and complaisance as ever, gave himself not the trouble either to examine, or be under the least concern whether such a behaviour proceeded from her ignorance of his fault, or her discretion in overlooking it.

But the sweetest nature may be embitter'd by continual provocations; — Placentia finding that all the efforts she made for regaining the affections of her husband were ineffectual, began by degrees to grow more remiss in her cares of pleasing; — not that she ever departed from the essential duties of a wife; — she only ceased the practice of those which, as the case stood between them, might justly be call'd works of supererogation.

Being to have a great rout at her house, just as she was going to send cards to invite the company, Dalmatius came into the room, and having looked over the catalogue of names, on finding Miranda's not there, began with an unusual haughtiness to interrogate her on that occasion; and she, now, for the first time, reply'd to what he said with as much indifference as she had formerly done with submission.

Dalmatius. 'How happens it, madam, that
' Miranda

' Mir
' gue
' Pla
' Dal
' you
' cha
' a pl
' Pla
' invi
' Dal
' our
' wou
' out
' you
' Pla
' self
' judg
' —b
' her
' a ca
' invi
' ly c
' Da
' dam
' da
' to n
' —
' ma
' pub
' as r
' ing
' Pla
' per
' answ
' Da
' ever
' beco
' end
' Vo

‘ Miranda is left out among the number of your
‘ guests?’

Placentia. I had forgot her.’

Dalmatius. ‘ It is well then that I reminded
‘ you; — but methinks a lady of her rank and
‘ character in the world might well have deserved
‘ a place in your remembrance.’

Placentia. ‘ It may be so; — but one cannot
‘ invite every body.’

Dalmatius. ‘ When any body is invited to
‘ our house, especially on these occasions, it
‘ would be the utmost absurdity to leave Miranda
‘ out; — therefore I insist upon her coming for
‘ your own sake.’

Placentia. ‘ Oh, sir, you need not give your-
‘ self any trouble on that score, I am certainly a
‘ judge how to behave to my own acquaintance;
‘ —but if you are so desirous of having Miranda
‘ here to-morrow, the best way is for you to send
‘ a card as from yourself; — I doubt not but the
‘ invitation will be full as agreeable, and as readi-
‘ ly comply’d with.

Dalmatius. ‘ You talk in an odd manner, ma-
‘ dam; — and now I think on it, — I met Miran-
‘ da the other day in the Park, and she complain’d
‘ to me of a strange change in you towards her;
‘ — that you have never return’d the last visit she
‘ made you; — have scarce spoke to her in any
‘ public assembly, and seem’d to shun her presence
‘ as much as possible. — Pray what is the mean-
‘ ing of all this?’

Placentia. ‘ That, sir, is a question which
‘ perhaps neither you nor she would thank me for
‘ answering directly.’

Dalmatius. ‘ I understand you, madam, how-
‘ ever; — you have got notions in your head not
‘ becoming in you to indulge, nor worthy any
‘ endeavours of mine to expel; — I would only

‘ have you be wiser, and consider that of all domestic animals a jealous wife is the most contemptible.’

He flung out of the room with these words, and all the tokens of disdain and indignation in his countenance, leaving Placentia in a confusion not easy to be describ’d;—I could perceive, however, by the gestures of that unhappy lady, that she repented having gone so far, yet knowing herself the only injured, could not yield either to recede from her resolution on the account of Miranda, or make use of any attempts to soften so illfounded a resentment in her husband.

It is now said that his amour with Miranda is on the decline;—that a new face has utterly eclipsed all the charms he lately found in hers; and that Placentia has at least this consolation under her misfortune, to find that no one beauty has the power long to retain the heart she has lost;—so just are the poet’s words :

‘ When fix’d to one, love safe at anchor rides,
‘ And dares the fury of the winds and tides;
‘ But losing once that hold, to the wide ocean
‘ borne,
‘ It drives at will, to ev’ry wave a scorn.

Marriage, tho’ a sacred institution, — tho’ ordain’d by heaven to bestow the supremest felicity we mortals are capable of enjoying, becomes the severest curse, when souls ill suited to each other are join’d in its indissoluble bonds; and it too often happens, that those who by nature and education are qualify’d to give and receive the greatest happiness, are render’d the most miserable through the perverseness of a bad temper’d partner.

Montelion has been twice married; — he has experienced

exp
the
mou
— I
first
perfe
in th
— h
was
but f
the f
and,
husba
al aff
TH
flame
on se
minia
occup
the a
got fo
determ
In t
tune
not;—
death,
garde
differ
merel
fruitfu
which
husban
Eve
much
haviou
reader
given l
Fer

experienced both all the contentments, and all the inquietudes of that state, with women of humours as widely different as light and darkness; — I had almost said, as heaven from hell: — his first lady, as she was excell'd by none in exterior perfections, so she was equall'd but by very few in the more valuable endowments of the mind; — his life, while in possession of this treasure, was one continued scene of harmony and love; but soon, alas, the blissful prospect vanish'd! — the fair, the virtuous, the tender Erminia died; and, to add to the misfortune of her disconsolate husband, left no pledge behind her of their mutual affection.

Though in that season of life when amorous flames are at their highest bent, those of Montelion seem'd all buried in the grave of his dear Erminia: — he remain'd for several years the lonely occupier of a widow'd bed; — at last, however, the ardent desire of having an heir for his estate got somewhat the better of his melancholy, and determin'd him on a second venture.

In the choice he made he consult'd neither fortune nor beauty; — the one, indeed, he wanted not; — and as for the other, since his Erminia's death, all women were equal to him, and he regarded the lovely and unlovely with the same indifference; — he therefore marry'd Ferocia, merely because she was one of the daughters of a fruitful family, and likely to answer the only end which induc'd him once more to become a husband.

Every body was astonish'd at these nuptials, and much more so on the knowledge of Ferocia's behaviour afterwards; — but I shall present my reader with the character of this lady, as it was given by an impartial hand in a letter to a friend.

Ferocia, now the wife of Montelion, is a wo-

man plain in her person, — weak in her understanding, — capricious and fantastic in her humour, — unpolish'd in her manners; — and, what is worse than all, insufferably vain and insolent on her new dignity, without one grain of true love or gratitude for the man who has raised her to it.

My Gift of Invisibility assisted me in proving the truth of the above in all its parts; — further I will not pretend to say; for tho' it is a vulgar Adage, that, 'Where there is no modesty, there 'is little sign of honesty;' and I have heard severe censures pass'd upon her virtue; yet I never could make any discoveries to her prejudice on that score, and am apt to believe, that the rampant airs she gives herself among the men, are, in reality, more owing to a hoidenly than an amorous disposition.

Montelion seems to see her behaviour in the same light I do; yet, for the sake of his own honour, cannot but wish she would act with more reserve. — They had not been married above three months when he was seiz'd with a fit of the gout which confined him to his apartment; — Ferocia came in cover'd over with jewels and blazing like a star; and, without expressing any concern for his indisposition, told him that she was going to lady Primwell's route; on which ensued the following dialogue between them:

Montelion. 'I flatter'd myself, madam, with
'having the happiness of your company at home
'this evening, as I am not in a condition to stir
'out.'

Ferocia. 'Oh heavens! I should make the
'worst nurse in the world: What good would
'my staying do you?'

Montelion. 'A great deal, madam, and I hope
'I need

' I n
' me
Fe
' hav
M
' nob
' wh
' pai
' not
' act
' wo
In
him,
fes;
his t
glove
ed h
Fe
' spo
' Joh
' roc
' glo
M
' my
' me
' at p
Sh
and f
came
Fe
Fa
' mi
' lad
M
' occ
' rea
' no
Fe

‘ I need say no more to engage you not to leave me.’

Ferocia. ‘ Indeed, my lord, I must go, I have given my promise.’

Montelion. ‘ You will be easily excused ;— nobody will expect a wife on a party of pleasure, when they know her husband is confined by pain. — Come, my dear Ferocia, you must not think that staying at home one night is an act of too much complaisance to a man who would refuse nothing for your satisfaction.’

In speaking this he drew her gently towards him, and gave her two or three very tender kisses ; but in doing so a little snuff he had between his thumb and finger happen’d to scatter on her glove ; on which she started from him and returned his kind expressions in these terms :

Ferocia. ‘ Pish, how silly this is ? — you have spoil’d my gloves with your nasty snuff. — Here John, William, run one of you to my dressing-room and bid Faddle bring me a pair of clean gloves in a minute.’

Montelion. ‘ Don’t put yourself into a passion, my dear, but sit down and resolve to oblige me ; — I’ll call for cards, and we’ll have a game at picquet.’

She made no reply, but hung down her head, and stood counting the sticks of her fan till Faddle came into the room.

Ferocia. ‘ Where are the gloves ?’

Faddle. ‘ Madam, I thought the fellow was mistaken when he bid me bring gloves, as your ladyship had just now a clean pair.’

Montelion. ‘ Aye, Mrs. Faddle, there is no occasion ; rather get your lady’s night-dress ready ; for she has changed her mind, and does not go abroad.’

Ferocia. ‘ Indeed I both must and will, my lord.’

* lord. — Do you imagine that because you are
 * sick I must mortify myself, and be mew'd up
 * with you till I am sick too? — No, — no, I am
 * not weak enough to comply with so unreasona-
 * ble a request; therefore adieu till morning, I
 * shall scarce see you till that time, and hope I
 * shall then find your lordship better.'

She waited not for any reply he might have made, but flounced out of the room, follow'd by her woman. — Montelion soon after heard the footman call'd to attend her ladyship, and the chariot drive from the door. — How would some husbands have resented such usage, even from the most lovely of womankind? yet Montelion bore it without any shew of impatience, from one endow'd with no charms to excite either love or respect; — his tameness, however, is not owing to any meanness of spirit in him, but rather to his good sense; — he does not care to have his domestic affairs become the talk of the town, nor to come to an open rupture with the woman he has made his wife; and having in vain essay'd all the means that prudence and good-nature could suggest, to bring her to a more reasonable way of thinking, he has at last given over the attempt; — seems not to regard whatever she does, but endeavours to lose the thoughts of his private disquiets in the toils of public business.

C H A P. II.

Relates a strange and most unnatural instance of bigotry and enthusiasm in a parent.

NOthing is so desirable as religion, — nothing so truly amiable as piety; — what blessings does it not diffuse to all who are within the reach of its influence? — from it all other virtues are derived,

derived
vigour
venly
and, fr
mercy,
the spir
perfect
ing ne
himself

Bigot
which
for our
stings
doing
withou
possess
his per
highest

But
of this
more
at and
be too
there
contra
am no

A g
name
witho
thing
nour,
ved c
quain
depen
and h
the w
laid o
darlin

derived, and by it alone are enabled to act with vigour; — yet how often have we seen this heavenly quality perverted into its very opposite; and, from the spirit of meekness, benevolence, mercy, charity and universal love, become the spirit of pride, contention, envy, hatred and persecution; — like the arch-angel, who, standing nearest to the throne of glory, precipitated himself into the lowest hell.

Bigotry and superstition are the surest engines which the subtle enemy of mankind makes use of for our destruction; — all other crimes carry their stings with them; conscience reproaches us for doing amiss, and we fall not again into the like without extreme remorse and shame; but the man possess'd of this holy frenzy of the mind glories in his perseverance, because he looks upon it as the highest virtue.

But this, indeed, is not an age in which errors of this nature much abound; — it has been much more the fashion of late years, for people to laugh at and condemn all the duties of religion, than to be too warm in the practice of any of them; — there are, however, some few examples of the contrary extreme, a melancholy proof of which I am now about to give.

A gentleman, whom I shall distinguish by the name of Flaminio, had attain'd to the age of 50, without having been known to be guilty of any one thing which could call in question either his honour, good nature, or good sense; — he had lived caress'd by his friends, respected by his acquaintance, and almost adored by his tenants and dependents; — he had one son and one daughter, and having lost his wife in bringing the latter into the world, he never ventured on a second bed, but laid out all his cares on the education of these two darlings of his soul.

Adario, for so I shall call the son, having finish'd his studies to the satisfaction of all those who had the charge of instructing him, in order to complete the fine gentleman, was sent to make the tour of Europe, under the care of a discreet and experienced governor. — Isabinda, the daughter, remain'd at home with her father, and being extremely beautiful, and mistress of every accomplishment befitting her sex and rank, attracted the love and admiration of as many as had opportunity to be witness of her perfections.

Being such as I have describ'd, it may easily be supposed, that, in a town like this, there were not a few who declared themselves her lovers; — Lysimor was among the number of those who had the least to fear, and the most to hope for, in his addresses to her; — he had an agreeable person, — was descended of a good family, and was heir to an estate adequate to his birth: — he had been fellow-student with Adario, and though, being some years older, he had left the University before him, they had always kept up a correspondence; — he was introduced to the acquaintance of the sister by the intimacy he had with the brother, who fail'd not, before he went abroad, to recommend his friend's pretensions to her in the strongest terms.

He it was, indeed, who alone had the secret to please her; — her young heart presently distinguish'd him from all his rivals; but her modesty and discretion would not permit her to give him any marks of the peculiar regard she had for him, till authoriz'd to do so by the person who she had always been taught to consider as the sole disposer of her fate.

Lysimor, who had also been bred in the most strict obedience, made not his court to Isabinda without

without h
had for h
bation; —
an interv
ing perfe
the other
his daugh
never go
to the ma

The fa
ther at su
all that h
Lysimor
a very de
and fortu
had no a
tily glad

Isabinda
cloud, o
and coul
surprize
pleased v
dience to
soft conf
could no
ficiently
responde
' he, fr
' the pe
' husban

I leav
delightf
after thi
she had
power t
present
her fath
retired

without having first communicated the passion he had for her to his father, and received his approbation; — the two old gentlemen had afterwards an interview on this occasion; and Flaminio, being perfectly satisfy'd with the proposals made by the other, readily gave his consent, on condition his daughter, whose inclinations he said he would never go about to force, should have no objection to the match.

The same evening, as they were sitting together at supper, Flaminio related to his daughter all that had pass'd between him and the father of Lysimor; and added, that he look'd upon him as a very deserving young fellow; — that his birth and fortune were unexceptionable; and that if she had no aversion to his person, he should be heartily glad of an alliance with him.

Isabinda blush'd like the sun just peeping from a cloud, on hearing her father speak in this manner, and could scarce recover herself from the glad surprize enough to tell him, that since he was pleased with such an union she should be all obedience to his will; — she said no more, but the soft confusion she was in, and the joy which she could not restrain from sparkling in her eyes sufficiently testified how much her inclinations corresponded with her duty. — ‘ Well then, resumed he, from this time forward receive Lysimor as the person by heaven and me ordain'd to be your husband.’

I leave it to my fair readers to conceive what delightful images must fill the mind of Isabinda, after this sanction to an affection which hitherto she had not dared to indulge, yet had it not in her power to subdue; — for my own part, tho' I was present during all the conversation she had with her father on this head, I left the house when she retired to her chamber, which she did more early

than ordinary that night, I guess, to have an opportunity of giving a loose to the transports of her mind.

As for *Lyfemor*, the joy he felt on being acquainted with what his father had done for him, was very much allay'd by the perfect ignorance he was in of having made any impression on the heart of his charming mistress; — he went to visit her the next day, hoping, yet trembling for the event; but soon the lovely maid put an end to his suspense, by assuring him, that for his sake alone she could resolve, without reluctance, on changing her condition.

Not only the lovers themselves, but both their parents also seem'd equally impatient for the consummation of these nuptials; — a short day was appointed for the celebration; — the articles of settlement and jointure were drawing up; — new habits, — new coaches, — new equipages, — all necessary preparations were carrying on with the utmost expedition, when lo! — a sudden and unexpected storm bore down at once the pleasing prospect of their hopes, — for ever dash'd their expected joys, and spread a lasting scene of desolation and despair. — How vainly, alas, do we depend on mortal happiness? — the gaudy bubble fleets before us like the wind, — eludes our grasp, and mocks the idle chase, — as *sir Robert Howard* justly expresses it,

- ‘ Short is th’ uncertain reign and pomp of mortal
‘ pride;
- ‘ New turns and changes ev’ry day
- ‘ Are of inconstant chance, the constant arts;
- ‘ Soon she gives, soon takes away,
- ‘ She comes, embraces, nauseates you and parts.

Flaminio, from being the most chearful, good-natur’d man that could be of his age, became all

at

at once
and disc
eagernes
pear’d w
it: — w
yer em
went to
he was
carry ba
lemnity
he had

The f
affronter
were an
it; but
twice ev
nio so ca
get no c
Isabinda
austerity
her lips

She v
waiting
ther, w
— she i
was acc

Flam
‘ pe& l
Isabi
‘ when
Flam
‘ time
‘ woul
‘ given
‘ he co
Isabi
‘ beca
‘ the M

at once transform'd into the most sullen, gloomy and discontented; — from expressing the utmost eagerness for his daughter's wedding, he now appear'd wholly negligent of every thing relating to it: — when the father of Lyfemor, and the lawyer employ'd to draw the marriage writings, went to his house, he order'd his servants to say he was from home; — made several tradesmen carry back the things he had bespoke for the solemnity; — and, in fine, put an entire stop to all he had been so solicitous in forwarding.

The father of Lyfemor began to think himself affronted by this proceeding; and both the lovers were amazed and troubled beyond description at it; but tho' the young gentleman came once or twice every day to visit his dear mistress, Flaminio so carefully avoided his presence that he could get no opportunity of complaining to him, and Isabinda was too much terrified by the unusual austerity of his looks to have the courage to open her lips to him on this score.

She was one afternoon alone in the fore parlour, waiting the approach of Lyfemor, when her father, who was in a back room, call'd her to him; — she immediately obey'd, and on her entrance was accosted by him in this manner:

Flaminio. ' Well, Isabinda, I suppose you expect Lyfemor here presently?'

Isabinda. ' Yes, sir, — it is near the hour when he generally visits me.'

Flaminio. ' His company may be spared at this time; — I have something to say to you, and would not be interrupted; — I have therefore given orders to the servants to tell him, when he comes, that you are gone abroad.'

Isabinda. ' He will scarce believe that; — because I promised to take a walk with him in the Mall after tea; but if you require my attendance

‘ dance I will dismiss him the same moment he comes.’

Flaminio. ‘ No, it shall be as I have said ; — if you marry him you will have opportunities enough to see each other ; and if you do not, it will be best for you not to have settled your affections upon him.’

Isabinda. ‘ Sir, I should never have entertain’d the least thoughts of marrying either him or any other man without having first received your commands to do so.’

Flaminio. ‘ However that may be, — events we think most near, are often the farthest from being accomplish’d ; — and for that reason a young maid ought never to dispose of her heart till it is accompany’d by her hand.’

Isabinda. ‘ I hope, sir, that Lyfemor has done nothing to forfeit the good-will you once had for him?’

Flaminio. ‘ No, no, I have nothing to say against the young gentleman ; — and should still approve of him for a son-in-law ; — but —’

Isabinda. ‘ But what ! I beseech you, sir, keep me not on a rack more cruel than death.’

Flaminio. ‘ I am sorry to see you so much concern’d on his account ; — I hoped to have found you more indifferent ; but, since your inclinations are so deeply engaged, wish from my soul there were a possibility for your union.’

Isabinda. ‘ Ah, sir, what prevents it !’

Flaminio. ‘ A father’s everlasting happiness or misery.’

These words, the emphasis with which he utter’d them, and the horror that appear’d in his countenance, frighted the poor young lady almost into fits ; — she started, — trembled ; and, not able

able to
heard,
and ma
tion.

She fl
statue,
backwa
lar and
less for
‘ yet,
‘ pence
‘ retire
‘ cham
‘ invok
‘ give y
‘ lone
‘ fate h

She
whethe
form
while h
follow
self in,
had no
key-ho
on the
Heave
left hi
surpriz

Imp
into an
rious t
nio’s h
a serv
— tha
bow o
her e
sympt

able to comprehend the meaning of what she heard, the most terrible ideas came into her mind, and made her rather dread than wish an explanation.

She stood pale as a ghost, and motionless as a statue, while her father, greatly agitated, walk'd backwards and forwards in the room with irregular and disorder'd steps: — both remain'd speechless for some time; — at last, — ‘ I cannot as yet, said he, bring myself to relieve the suspense I see you are in; but will do it soon; — retire therefore, my dear Isabinda, to your chamber, continued he with a deep sigh, and invoke the almighty dispenser of blessings to give you that composure of mind, which can alone enable you to support cheerfully whatever fate he is pleased to ordain for you.’

She went to her chamber as commanded; but whether to pray or weep I will not pretend to inform my readers: — I remain'd with Flaminio while he staid below, which was not long, then follow'd him up to his closet, where he shut himself in, plucking the door so hastily after him I had not time to enter; but peeping through the key-hole, I saw he had thrown himself prostrate on the floor, with his hands and eyes lifted up to Heaven, seeming very earnest in devotion; — I left him in this posture, and return'd home much surprized at what I had seen and heard.

Impatient, however, to get some farther light into an affair which at present appear'd so mysterious to me, I went the next morning to Flaminio's house; — I enter'd Isabinda's chamber with a servant who was carrying in a dish of chocolate; — that unhappy lady was sitting leaning her elbow on a table and her head upon her hand, — her eyes red with the late fallen tears, and all symptoms of despair and grief about her; — but
nothing

nothing being to be learnt here I went in search of Flaminio, whom I found in his dressing-room; — he was in a musing posture, but had a countenance much more serene than the day before; — I had not been many minutes with him before he rung his bell for a footman, whom he order'd to fetch Isabinda to him; — she presently came, and I was witness of the following extraordinary dialogue:

Flaminio. ‘ Sit down, my child; — I was to
‘ blame to leave you in the perplexity. I did last
‘ night; but it was occasion'd only by my too
‘ great tenderness; — I could not easily resolve to
‘ tell you a thing which I fear'd would make you
‘ wish I had lov'd you less.’

Isabinda. ‘ Sir, I have always look'd upon your
‘ paternal affection to me as the greatest blessing
‘ of my life.’

Flaminio. ‘ I believe you have; and I had never
‘ any cause to think you did not return that
‘ affection with an adequate proportion of filial
‘ love and duty.’

Isabinda. ‘ I flatter myself, sir, that no one
‘ of my actions has ever shewn the contrary.’

Flaminio. ‘ None, indeed, my dearest child;
‘ — I ought not therefore to have doubted of
‘ your ready compliance in a thing on which my
‘ soul's eternal peace depends. — Tell me, my
‘ Isabinda, would you not willingly forego a trifling
‘ satisfaction to assure your father's happiness
‘ both here and hereafter?’

Isabinda. ‘ I should else, sir, be strangely unworthy
‘ of the goodness you have shewn to me.’

Flaminio. ‘ Well then, my dearest Isabinda,
‘ I will no longer hesitate to make thee the confident
‘ of a secret which hitherto has never escap'd
‘ my own bosom; — it is a story will very
‘ much

‘ much
‘ well,
‘ relate
‘ *Isabinda*
‘ be so.
‘ *Flaminio*
‘ count
‘ you h
‘ my u
‘ lady i
‘ she v
‘ free,
‘ lently
‘ thing
‘ my i
‘ made
‘ they
‘ well;
‘ wife,
‘ could
‘ H
‘ brou
‘ retur
‘ with
‘ days
‘ wint
‘ sent
‘ prop
‘ were
‘ unfa
‘ p
‘ all,
‘ mig
‘ had
‘ der
‘ tem
‘ fir
‘ spir
‘ had

‘ much surprise thee ; — but see thou mark me
‘ well, and be attentive to every particular I shall
‘ relate.’

Isabinda. ‘ You may be certain, sir, I will
‘ be so.’

Flaminio. ‘ Know then, that going into the
‘ country to take possession of that estate which
‘ you have heard devolved on me by the death of
‘ my uncle, I fell into the acquaintance of a young
‘ lady in the neighbourhood, called Harriot ; —
‘ she was handsome, — I had a heart entirely
‘ free, and I became, as I then thought, vio-
‘ lently in love with her ; but marriage being a
‘ thing of too serious a nature to be agreeable to
‘ my inclinations at that time, the addresses I
‘ made to her were extremely private ; — such as
‘ they were, however, they succeeded but too
‘ well ; and, on my promising to make her my
‘ wife, obtain’d all the gratification my passion
‘ could require.

‘ Having finish’d the business which had
‘ brought me thither, I set out soon after on my
‘ return to London ; — Harriot took leave of me
‘ without much regret, being to follow in a few
‘ days with her father and the whole family, the
‘ winter season coming on : — on her arrival she
‘ sent me immediate notice, and I provided a
‘ proper place for our private interviews, which
‘ were not seldom, my amorous desires being yet
‘ unsatiated.

‘ Perhaps her youth, her beauty, and, above
‘ all, the extreme tenderness she had for me,
‘ might have engag’d me for a much longer time,
‘ had not the charms of your dear mother ren-
‘ der’d all those of the whole sex besides con-
‘ temptible in my eyes : — I ador’d her from the
‘ first moment I beheld her, — the flame she in-
‘ spir’d me with was widely different from what I
‘ had ever felt before ; marriage was no more a
‘ bugbear.

‘ bugbear to me ; — on the contrary, I burn’d,
 ‘ — I languish’d to be link’d in those glorious
 ‘ bonds with a person of such distinguish’d merit,
 ‘ and the means of attaining that felicity en-
 ‘ gross’d all my thoughts.

‘ I now made a thousand excuses to avoid meet-
 ‘ ing poor Harriot, and when her repeated sol-
 ‘ licitations drew me sometimes to her, my be-
 ‘ haviour was so cool, so chang’d from what it
 ‘ was, that she could not but see into the cause ;
 ‘ — in fine, she grew jealous, inquisitive, and
 ‘ soon discover’d my honourable attachment.

‘ Tears, reproaches, and complaints, now fur-
 ‘ nish’d me with a pretence to quarrel ; — I told
 ‘ her I would see her no more, and indeed she
 ‘ put it out of my power to break my word ; for
 ‘ in three days after we had parted in this man-
 ‘ ner she died, — not without some suspicion of
 ‘ poison, as I have heard it whisper’d ; — but
 ‘ whether she had recourse, in reality, to any
 ‘ such desperate method to rid her of a life she
 ‘ was grown weary of, or whether grief alone
 ‘ did the work of fate, I know not ; but am but
 ‘ too certain, that however that might be, my
 ‘ ingratitude was the cruel cause, though she was
 ‘ too generous ever to declare it, and not one of
 ‘ all her numerous kindred or acquaintance had
 ‘ the least intimation of the intercourse that had
 ‘ been between us.

‘ The shock I felt on the first intelligence of
 ‘ this sad catastrophe is inconceivable, and would
 ‘ doubtless have made a lasting impression on me,
 ‘ if the progress I every day made in my court-
 ‘ ship to the object of my virtuous affection, —
 ‘ the gaining her consent to be mine, — our mar-
 ‘ riage, and the hurry of pleasures attending that
 ‘ solemnity, had not too much taken up my heart

to

‘ to lea
 ‘ those o
 ‘ Ever
 ‘ others
 ‘ seldom
 ‘ success
 ‘ membe
 ‘ is but
 ‘ begun
 ‘ But
 ‘ dead to
 ‘ guilty
 ‘ sleepin
 ‘ tive, I
 ‘ gure o
 ‘ side ; —
 ‘ yet for
 ‘ attone
 ‘ shall
 ‘ ven th
 ‘ ply’d t
 ‘ from m
 ‘ It is
 ‘ for yo
 ‘ after t
 ‘ not wh
 ‘ was n
 ‘ under
 ‘ to atte
 ‘ glect o
 ‘ than d
 ‘ down
 ‘ ven t
 ‘ vision
 ‘ truly d
 ‘ self ? —
 ‘ find th
 ‘ — it

‘ to leave room for any other sensations than those of joy and transport.

‘ Events once obliterated from the mind, by others of greater consequence to our happiness, seldom or never recur to it again: — a long succession of years pass’d over without any remembrance of the unfortunate Harriot; and it is but very lately that the thoughts of her have begun to trouble my repose.

‘ But heaven would not suffer me to be always dead to a just sensibility of the crime I had been guilty of; — not many nights ago, whether sleeping or awake I cannot pretend to be positive, I saw, — at least I thought I saw, the figure of that injur’d woman stand by my bedside; — I heard her too, with a voice hollow, yet sonorous as an eccho, bid me repent, and atone for my past transgression.’ — “ How shall I atone! cry’d I.” — “ Devote to heaven the dearest thing you have on earth,” reply’d the phantom, and in that instant vanish’d from my sight.

‘ It is not possible for me to express, much less for you to conceive, the horrors I sustain’d after this amazing dream, or apparition, I know not which to call it; but am since convinced it was no other than my guardian angel, who, under the form of Harriot, instructed me how to atone for my crime; — and should I neglect or disobey his admonition, it would more than double my transgression and sink my soul down to the lowest hell.’ — “ Devote to heaven the dearest thing thou hast on earth,” the vision said. — Now what have I on earth that is truly dear to me, except your brother and yourself? — I have examin’d well my heart, and find that of the two you fit the nearest there; — it is you therefore, my Isabinda, that is
‘ ordain’d

‘ ordain’d to be the sacrifice; — and, like faithful Abraham, I must submit to lay my darling on the altar.’

Isabinda. ‘ O sir, you will not kill me!’

Flaminio. ‘ Kill thee, my child, rather would I suffer this flesh of mine to be torn with burning pincers, — every limb dislocated, — my breast laid open, and my panting heart exposed to public view, than hurt the smallest part of thy dear precious frame; — no; — I mean to present thee a living sacrifice on the altar of piety; — to consecrate thee to the service of heaven, and to make thee, while on earth, a companion for the saints above; — in fine, my *Isabinda*, you must be a nun.’

Isabinda. ‘ A nun, — oh heavens!’

This poor young lady seem’d no less terrified with the word nun than she had been with that of sacrifice; — but my Tablets being quite full with the conversation already recited, and my memory a little treacherous, as I confess’d in the introduction to this work, I can present the reader with no farther particulars on either side; — all I can say is, that not all the obedience *Isabinda* had hitherto been practis’d in, nor all her father’s authority, nor the arguments he urged, could either reconcile her to the way of life he enjoin’d, or oblige her to submit to it with any degree of willingness; and that her tears and intreaties being equally in vain to make him recede from the resolution he had taken, he dismiss’d her from his presence, telling her, in a very angry tone, that he had now done with persuasions, and should take measures to bring her to her duty more becoming his character as a father.

CHAP.

*The author
of diff
the un
tended
regard*

I Went the g
cribing
chapter,
my chri
however
but gain
abroad,
the serv
have exp
busied in
think of

I had
brook’d
tended n
go; — a
box, ga
the hou
letter in
very gr
nish’d th
putting
know an
however
turn’d f
and ent
pear’d i
when ho
this man

C H A P. III.

The author finds means, tho' with an infinite deal of difficulty, to make a discovery of some part of the unhappy consequences which immediately attended the cruel resolution Flaminio had taken in regard to his daughter.

I Went no more to Flaminio's house that day, the greatest part of it being pass'd in transcribing the discourse insert'd in the preceding chapter, and getting the impresson expung'd from my christaline remembrancer: — I did not fail, however to repair thither the next morning; — but gain'd nothing by this visit; — Flaminio was abroad, — Isabinda alone in her chamber, and the servants, from whose glib tongues I might have expected something would transpire, were all busied in their several occupations, and seem'd to think of nothing out of their own sphere.

I had never yet attempted to see how Lyfemor brook'd the late delays had been given to his intended nuptials, so now took it into my head to go; — a servant, who was carrying out a wig-box, gave me an opportunity of slipping into the house; — I found the old gentleman with a letter in his hand, which seem'd to excite in him very great emotions; — but as he had just finish'd the perusal as I enter'd the room, and was putting it into his pocket, I could not possibly know any thing of the contents; — I was not, however, long unsatisfied; — Lyfemor was return'd from a morning walk he had been taking, and enter'd a few moments after; — he appear'd in little better humour than his father, and, when he had paid the usual salutation, — spoke in this manner.

Lyfemor.

Lyfimor. ‘ Certainly, sir, something very extraordinary must have happen’d to occasion this sudden change both in Flaminio and his daughter; — I have been to enquire of her health this morning after being disappointed of seeing her last night, and have a second time been deny’d access.’

Father. ‘ I could have told you that, if I had known you had been there; — I have just received a letter from Flaminio, — see what the old coxcomb writes.’

With these words he drew the letter he had been reading from his pocket and threw it on a table, — *Lyfimor* snatch’d it up with the greatest eagerness, and found the contents as follow :

“ SIR,

“ **A**N over-ruling fate deprives me of the honour of your alliance, and disposes of my daughter in a different manner from what I once intended; — I must therefore intreat your son will make no future visits at my house, nor take any steps to traverse those designs which I am oblig’d to pursue in relation to *Isabinda*.

“ As for yourself, sir, I hope you will impute this alteration in my conduct to what it really is, — an unavoidable necessity, and not to want of respect in him, who in all things else would readily subscribe himself,

“ Sir,

“ Your most humble, and

“ obedient servant,

“ *FLAMINIO.*

Surprise and resentment now seem’d to strive which should be most predominant in the countenance of *Lyfimor*; — he stamp’d, — bit his lips — paused a while, then spoke.

Lyfimor.

Lyfimor
‘ in his
‘ — after
‘ the inte
‘ after th
‘ fir, and
‘ gross a
‘ on our
‘ strous;
‘ in her fi
Father.
‘ not to
‘ I have
‘ to eter
‘ grafted
‘ sorry to
‘ a wish
What
not, for
of the pa
ther roo
deep mu
alternat
and his
were, h
— a ser
he said
might b
an answ
Lyfimor
superf
was co
broke
found i

“ D
“ M

Lyfemor. ‘ This must be madness, — no man
‘ in his senses could possibly act thus. — What,
‘ — after expressing the highest satisfaction in
‘ the intended union between our families, —
‘ after the warmest professions of respect to you,
‘ sir, and of love to me, to affront both in so
‘ gross a manner, without the least cause given
‘ on our part; — ’tis unaccountable, — ’tis mon-
‘ strous; — but I cannot think Isabinda shares
‘ in her father’s frenzy.

Father. ‘ Whatever she does it behoves you
‘ not to think on her at all; — sooner would
‘ I have my family extinct, and my name perish
‘ to eternity, than have a branch of that stem
‘ grafted on a tree of mine; — and I should be
‘ sorry to find you mean-spirited enough to retain
‘ a wish that way.’

What reply *Lyfemor* would have made I know not, for the old gentleman was call’d hastily out of the parlour to one who waited for him in another room. — *Lyfemor*, when alone, fell into a deep musing, — in which he sigh’d and frown’d alternately, and seem’d divided between his love and his resentment; — but whatever his thoughts were, he had not opportunity to indulge them; — a servant presented him with a letter, which he said was brought by a porter, who desired it might be given to his own hands, and waited for an answer.

Lyfemor no sooner saw the characters on the superscription than the late paleness in his cheeks was converted into the most lively red; --- he broke the seal with trembling impatience and found it contain’d these lines:

“ DEAR SIR,
“ MY father, in an unaccountable caprice,
“ tears me from your arms, and is re-
“ solute

" solute to make me a nun ; or rather a martyr
 " of me. --- Prayers and tears are ineffectual to
 " move him from his purpose, --- I have try'd
 " both in vain, and it is by flight alone I can
 " avoid a fate more dreadful to me than all I can
 " by abandoning his protection ; --- if you have
 " compassion, --- I must not now say love, ---
 " assist me in my escape : --- I have made no in-
 " timacies, --- have no confidants on whom I dare
 " rely in this distracting exigence, and there
 " remain not four and twenty hours between me
 " and the impossibility of averting the doom that
 " threatens me : --- I am at present a close pri-
 " soner in my chamber, and to-morrow, early
 " in the morning, am to take coach for Dover,
 " thence to embark for Dunkirk, under the care
 " of a person whose vigilance I cannot hope to
 " elude, and who is not to quit my sight one
 " moment till I am, beyond redemption, lodged
 " within the walls of a convent. --- A girl lately
 " taken into the house, pitying my distress, has
 " promised to get this convey'd to you, and also
 " to grease the hinges of the street door, that I
 " may go out with less noise when the family are
 " all in bed, which I believe will be pretty early,
 " as my father is too much out of humour to see
 " any company ; --- if you will take upon you the
 " trouble to wait for me at the end of our street,
 " next the square, between the hours of twelve
 " and one, and conduct me to some place where
 " I may be secreted till the search, which doubt-
 " less will be made after me, is over, I shall en-
 " deavour to earn a subsistence by such ways as I
 " am capable of and fortune shall present : --- if
 " you ever truly loved me, you will not think this
 " request too presuming, but rather be sorry for
 " the sad accident that compels me to make it.
 " --- I beg a line, in answer to this, may inform
 " me

" me wh
 " good-

The l
 this mela
 threw his

Lyfimo
 " taken
 " shoul
 " assista
 " and g
 " the c
 " from

He th
 the perfe
 answer
 father sh
 fitive fro

Havin
 up into
 him sit d

" M
 " W
 " whol
 " part
 " unkin
 " to be
 " affect
 " your
 " can

“ me what I have to depend upon from your
“ good-nature, and what hope remains,

“ For the forlorn,

“ And most wretched

“ ISABINDA.

The lover appeared extremely touch'd with this melancholy epistle, and when he had finish'd threw his arms across his breast, and cry'd out,

Lyfsmor. ‘ Poor Isabinda, --- what dæmon has
“ taken possession of her father's brain! --- but I
“ should be even yet more cruel to refuse the
“ assistance she implores. --- No, --- love, honour,
“ and generosity forbid it; --- whatever shall be
“ the consequence I must, --- I will defend her
“ from the fate she dreads.’

He then call'd his footman, and bid him order the person who brought this letter to wait for an answer at some distance from the house, lest his father should happen to see him, and be inquisitive from whom, and on what business he came.

Having given these instructions, he ran hastily up into his chamber, where I follow'd, and saw him sit down to his burœ and write in these terms:

TO ISABINDA.

“ My for ever dear ISABINDA,

“ **W**Hatever are my sufferings; in this unexpected turn of our affairs, I cannot be
“ wholly unhappy while I know you have had no
“ part in the inflicting them. --- Why do you
“ unkindly make that a request, which you ought
“ to be convinced you might command from my
“ affection? --- I have devoted myself entirely to
“ your service; and no change of circumstances
“ can ever make me withdraw a heart attracted
“ by

“ by so much beauty, and confirm’d in its choice
 “ by so much merit.— Yes, my charming Isabinda,
 “ I am unalterably yours ; and you may de-
 “ pend upon my love and honour for every thing
 “ you either do, or shall hereafter stand in need
 “ of: — I shall employ this day in procuring a
 “ proper place for your reception ; and shall an-
 “ ticipate the hours you mention to watch for
 “ your enlargement, which I pray heaven to fa-
 “ cilitate, and bring you safe to the arms of,

“ My dearest Isabinda,

“ Your ever faithful and

“ Most constant adorer,

“ *LYSIMOR.*

He had but just dispatch’d this when his father came into the room, and with a voice and air vastly different from what he had a few minutes before assumed, spoke to him in these terms :

Father. “ I believe, son, I have interrupted
 “ your dressing ;—but no matter,—I bring you
 “ news to console you for the loss of your late
 “ mistress ;—my old friend, Mr. Countwell, the
 “ banker, has been with me ;—his fair charge,
 “ Emilia, comes to town next week, and he has
 “ offer’d, for a small premium, to make up a
 “ match between you ;—he assures me she is a
 “ most lovely young creature,—is entirely inde-
 “ pendent of any one, and has twenty thousand
 “ pounds in her pocket, which is more than dou-
 “ ble the fortune you should have had with the
 “ daughter of that fool Flaminio.

Lysimor. “ I am greatly indebted to your good-
 “ ness, sir, and to the consideration Mr. Count-
 “ well has of me ; but, sir, you know I have
 “ long lov’d Isabinda, and you must give my
 “ heart some time to wear itself from its former
 “ attachment.”

Father.

Father.
 “ will d
 “ heart r
 “ dance
 “ —rem
 “ at my
 “ hundre
 “ been c
 “ dischar
 “ ther co
 “ tune w
 “ your m
 “ that co

Lysimor.
 “ young
Father.
 “ he is a
 “ and wi
 “ it :—y
 “ Emilia
 “ do, w
 “ head.”

Lysimor.
 “ obey y
Father.
 “ dience
 “ will le
 “ are in
 “ will fa
 “ you do

This
 that I h
 and beg
 by Lys
 very ha
 to keep
 myself,
 against

VOL.

Father. ' Pshaw,—one woman, like one nail,
' will drive out the thoughts of another ;—your
' heart must be strangely stupified, if it does not
' dance to the music of twenty thousand pounds :
' —remember, son, the estate you are to enjoy
' at my decease does not amount to quite sixteen
' hundred pounds per annum ; and that I have
' been obliged to mortgage some part of it, to
' discharge the debts your extravagant elder bro-
' ther contracted before he died ;—Emilia's for-
' tune will retrieve all.—Well, the breaking off
' your match with Isabinda is the most lucky thing
' that could have happen'd.'

Lyfsmor. ' But, sir, we cannot be sure that the
' young lady will approve my suit.'

Father. ' Mr. Countwell will manage that,—
' he is a shrewd man,—he knows what he does,
' and will undertake nothing without performing
' it :—you have only to say a few fine things to
' Emilia, which you know well enough how to
' do, when once you get Isabinda out of your
' head.'

Lyfsmor. ' Sir I shall use my best endeavours to
' obey you in every thing.'

Father. ' That is well said ;—I want no obe-
' dience but what is for your own interest, and
' will leave you to reflect how many charms there
' are in twenty thousand pounds, and then you
' will fall in love with the fortune, whether ever
' you do so with the lady or not.'

This conversation being ended, I recollected
that I had some affairs of my own to dispatch,
and began to think of retiring ; but was prevented
by Lyfsmor, who walking in a continued and
very hasty motion about the room, obliged me
to keep close in the corner where I had placed
myself, and not venture to stir lest he should rush
against me :—at first I was a little vex'd at this

confinement ; but afterwards rejoiced heartily at it, as it gave me an opportunity of making a discovery which otherwise, perhaps, I should have found much more difficult to attain.

Lyfimor, after ruminating for a considerable time, rung the bell for his footman, who, on his entrance, received for his first command to shut the door ;—that done, he made no scruple to inform the fellow, who I soon found was in all his secrets, of the concern he was in for Isabinda ;—the promise he had given of taking her under his protection ; and the vexation he was in to find a proper lodging for her, so that his father might not suspect he had any hand in her escape, nor her own be able to discover where she was concealed.

To this the man, after a pretty long pause, reply'd,—that he had a sister who was a widow, and lived in a very remote and obscure part of the town ;—that her house was clean, tho' small ;—that her family consisted only of herself, an infant sucking at her breast, and a country girl who did the business of a servant ; and added, that if the lady could content herself with so mean an abode, he was certain she might remain there concealed as long as she should think fit.

Lyfimor seem'd overjoy'd at this proposal, and bid him go directly to his sister, apprise her of the affair as far as it was necessary, and give her a strict charge to prepare every thing in as decent a manner as she could for the reception of her fair guest.

The fellow went to execute his commission, and I slid softly round the room till I got to the door and follow'd him ; but not to the place where he was going ; for having already found, by the discourse he had with his master, the name and
situa tom

situati
long a
the bar

Lyfi
punctu
was to
ed som
corner
self un
muffled
vant.

We
before
house,
as herse
loaded,
after w
of her c
' Oh ca
—To w
' ble w
' happi

I cou
said to
us :—th
and dow
hackney
soon as
imagina
power to
at leifur

situation of the street, I had no business to take so long a walk, till something more material than the bare sight of it excited my curiosity.

Lyfemor himself, however, was not more punctual to the time appointed by Isabinda than I was to know the issue of this adventure;—it wanted some minutes of twelve when I arrived at the corner of the square, and had but just posted myself under a lamp, when I saw Lyfemor come muffled up in his cloak, and attended by his servant.

We had not waited above a quarter of an hour before we saw Isabinda steal out of her father's house, with a bundle under her arm almost as big as herself;—Lyfemor, perceiving how she was loaded, made his man hasten to ease her of it; after which she rather flew than ran into the arms of her deliverer, for so she call'd him,—adding,—
'Oh can you pardon the trouble I have given you?'
—To which he reply'd,—
'Call not that a trouble which I shall always look upon as the greatest happiness of my life.'

I could hear distinctly little more of what they said to each other, the footman being between us:—they walk'd very fast through the square, and down a street which turned from it, where a hackney-coach waited to receive them, and, as soon as they were enter'd, drove away with all imaginable speed: I had neither the will nor the power to pursue them, so return'd home to reflect at leisure on the passages I had been witness of.

CHAP. IV.

Contains some farther and more interesting particulars of this adventure, and shews that people, by flying from one thing which they think would be a misfortune, often run into others of a nature much more to be dreaded.

MUCH as I had condemned Flaminio for his bigotted superstition, I could not wholly absolve Isabinda for the step she had taken;—I wonder'd not that she was fearful of being forced into a state of life which few ladies of her years would chuse; but I wonder'd that she was not also fearful of putting herself into the power of a man who loved her, and whom she passionately loved;—she must certainly either not have consider'd the dangers to which she might be exposed, or have depended too much on the strength of her own virtue.

Besides, she could not be so ignorant as not to know that no woman can be made a nun, any more than she can be made a wife, against her will; and a less share of courage than she shew'd in this midnight elopement would have enabled her, on her entrance within the walls of the convent, to declare she had neither call nor inclination to receive the veil, on which neither the abbess nor the bishop of the diocese could have consented to her admission into holy orders.

It is true, that her father might have confined her there a pensioner as long as he thought fit; but as this would not have answer'd his end in devoting her to the service of the church, by way of propitiation for his offences, there is no doubt to be made but that he would shortly have recall'd her home;—and, perhaps too, been convinced

of

of his
self, as

I am
ders w
madven
and cry
do the
would
meet w
of their

.Then
they ca
tunes m
self unc
her; bu
so hard
profest p
least mi
giving t

Howe
be all
doubtle
incur th
sentimen
judge a
too ope
waste p
have alr
circumst
tal of su
zance,
opinion

To re
I am n
time the
I knew
father's
being o

of his folly in attempting a thing so absurd in itself, as well as cruel to his daughter.

I am sensible that many of my fair young readers will be apt to quarrel with me for my animadversions on Isabinda's conduct in this point, and cry out,—if they were in her place they would do the same;—it is very likely, indeed, that they would do so, and full as likely that they would meet with something to make them heartily repent of their inadvertency.

There are others again, who will say,—that they can have no compassion for whatever misfortunes may befall a girl who thus rashly throws herself under the protection of a man not akin to her; but I believe the number of those who are so hard-hearted will be very few, except some profest prudes, who exclaim violently against the least misconduct in public, yet make no scruple of giving themselves the greatest loose in private.

However, as people never were, nor ever will be all of the same way of thinking, it would doubtless have been the most prudent in me, not to incur the ill-will of any, to have conceal'd my sentiments on this matter, and left every one to judge as they pleased:—I have been something too open, I confess, and tho' my disinclination to waste paper will not permit me to blot out what I have already said, I promise to be hereafter more circumspect, and confine myself to the bare recital of such facts as shall come within my cognizance, without pretending to intrude my own opinion on the motives which occasion'd them.

To return, therefore, to the melancholy detail I am now upon;—having little to do with my time the next morning, I went to the house where I knew Isabinda was placed for shelter from her father's power;—I gain'd an easy access, the door being open, as is generally the custom in mean

houses:---on my going up stairs I found the unhappy beauty sitting in a very pensive posture, leaning her head against the corner of a cupboard which I suppose serv'd her for a larder, for I saw a small slice of butter and the remains of a halfpenny roll lying on a coarse earthen plate; frequent sighs issued from her breast, and some tears fell from her lovely eyes:---strange, indeed; would it have been if a young lady, bred up in all the delicacies of life, could have worn a chearful countenance in such a change of situation;---tho' as the fellow had told his master, the room and all the furniture it contain'd was extremely clean, and shew'd the houswifry of the owner, yet nothing could have more 'he face of poverty.

She seem'd buried, as it were, in a profound contemplation, when the sound of somebody coming up the stairs made her raise her head a little, probably guessing from whom it proceeded, ---Lyfemor presently appear'd, and, on sight of him, a dawn of joy overspread her face;---he ran to her,---embraced her, and said the most tender things, intermix'd with some expressions of concern, that the necessity of her being conceal'd left him not the power of providing a place for her more suitable to her merit and his affection; ---she could not now restrain her tears from flowing, which occasion'd the following discourse:

Ifabinda. ' Ah, Lyfemor, I beg you will not
' talk to me in this manner; but rather use all
' your rhetoric to assist my weak endeavours to
' suit my humour to my condition: --- to be easy,
' I must forget what I have been, and wish to
' be no more than what I am.'

Lyfemor. ' You never can be other than the
' most charming and most worthy of your sex.'

Ifabinda. ' Alas, I have no longer any pretence

' to

' to co
' the p
No n
But a

' As
' may l
' I hav
' parel
' and p
' future

Lyfemor
' you a
' motio
' to par
' birth
' them.

' tune is
Ifabinda
Lyfemor

' Ifabinda
' tribute
' have
' my de
' the ob

Ifabinda
' condit
' for m
' offer.'

Lyfemor
' to any
' I flatter
' contin
' of his
' front

' happy
Ifabinda
' tant.

‘ to compliments like these; — I have now, as
‘ the poet says,’

No name, no family to call my own,
But am an out-cast, and a vagabond.

‘ As such I must hereafter live; — and that I
‘ may lose all remembrance of my former state,
‘ I have brought away my jewels and best ap-
‘ parel, for no other end than to dispose of them,
‘ and purchase others more conformable to my
‘ future circumstances.’

Lyfemor. ‘ Torture not thus a heart to which
‘ you are dearer than the vital blood that gives it
‘ motion. — Can you believe I would suffer you
‘ to part with any of those appendixes to your
‘ birth and rank? — no, — I would rather add to
‘ them. — Do you not know that my whole for-
‘ tune is at your devotion?’

Ifabinda. ‘ I must not, sir, accept it.

Lyfemor. ‘ Why not accept? too scrupulous
‘ Ifabinda! — but if you are above receiving the
‘ tribute of a lover, command whatever you may
‘ have occasion for on the score of a brother; —
‘ my dear Adario, I know will readily discharge
‘ the obligation.’

Ifabinda. ‘ I am sure he will; and, on that
‘ condition, if Providence presents no other way
‘ for my support, will not refuse your generous
‘ offer.’

Lyfemor. ‘ Think then no more of submitting
‘ to any thing unworthy of your character; —
‘ I flatter myself our misfortunes are not of long
‘ continuance; — that your father will repent him
‘ of his cruel resolution, and mine forget the af-
‘ front offer’d to his family, and we may yet be
‘ happy.’

Ifabinda. ‘ I dare not entertain a hope so dis-
‘ tant.

Lyfemor. ‘ You know not how prophetic my passion may prove ; — in the mean time I should be glad, methinks, to be made acquainted with the motive that has caused this sudden revolution in our fate.’

Isabinda. ‘ Tho’ I am loth to expose the secrets, I might say the follies, of a father, — yet I can refuse you nothing.’

Perceiving now that she was preparing herself to make a detail of those particulars I had heard before, and in a preceding chapter have communicated to the reader, I would not stay to hear a second repetition, but came away and left the lovers together for that time.

From thence I went to the house of Flaminio, where I found, as I expected, every thing in distraction ; — messengers running backwards and forwards ; — some returning from their fruitless search of Isabinda, — others going to places where they had not before been sent ; — and the old gentleman himself so overcome with rage and grief, that he was scarce capable of giving the necessary orders for what he most desired.

Some other adventures, which I shall hereafter publish, then falling in my way, I had no leisure to make a second visit to Isabinda for the space of near three weeks ; — but how shall I express my concern for that unfortunate young lady, when on my going thither I found her in the manner I did ; and that all the apprehensions I had been in on her account had but too solid a foundation ?

When wild desire presides over the heart of man, what is his boasted honour ? — what his virtue ? — what his regard for the happiness and reputation of the woman he pretends to love ? — all shadowy nothing, vain ideas, which, like the Sybil’s words wrote on the leaves of trees, are
blown

blown o
gust of

No ob
rectly up
the door
either re
air, and
vented b
ing with
hole, an
Lyfemor
wait till
three or
house ca
some bis
pocket,
well as h

It was
binda ha
on the
feet on a
I was a
ture, til
woman,

Lyfemor

‘ I dire

Wom

‘ has fo

‘ heels

‘ come

‘ morn

Lyfemor

‘ ridicu

‘ going

‘ men,

‘ a lady

‘ gentl

‘ but g

blown off and scatter'd thro' the air with every gust of passion; — but to proceed.

No obstruction being in my way, I pass'd directly up to Isabinda's chamber; but, finding the door fast lock'd, began to imagine she was either removed or had ventured out to take the air, and was going down again, when I was prevented by the murmuring sound of persons talking within; — I then put my ear close to the key-hole, and easily knew the voices to be those of Lyfemor and Isabinda; on which I resolv'd to wait till the door should be open'd, and in about three or four minutes after, the woman of the house came up with two dishes of chocolate and some biscuits on a plate; — she had the key in her pocket, and immediately gave entrance to me as well as herself.

It was now more than past mid-day, yet Isabinda had not left her bed, — Lyfemor was sitting on the side of it as lately risen, having both his feet on a chair, without either shoes or slippers: — I was a little surpris'd at seeing him in this posture, till the chocolate being served, he said to the woman,

Lyfemor. 'Has Jeffery prepared my boots, as I directed last night?'

Woman. 'Yes, an please your honour, — he has so besplash'd them, and made the horse's heels so dirty, that one would swear they had come a journey of twenty miles at least this morning.'

Lyfemor. 'That's right; — it would have been ridiculous, after telling my father that I was going on a hunting match with some gentlemen, to have come home as clean as out of a lady's bed-chamber, and perhaps made the old gentleman suspect some part of the truth: — but go and bid Jeffery bring up the boots.'

Lyfemor spoke this with a very gay air; but Isabinda hung down her head, and on the fellow's coming in hid her face behind the curtain, nor utter'd a syllable while he was in the room, which was no longer than to equip his master for departure.

Lyfemor was no sooner ready, and his servant withdrawn, than he approach'd the bed and began to take his leave of Isabinda with a very tender embrace, accompany'd with some soft words;—she made no other reply for a considerable time than returning his caresses; but at last broke out into these expressions:

Isabinda. 'Ah, Lyfemor, should you forget
' your vows, — despise the conquest you have
' gain'd, and leave me to lament my easy faith,
' how miserable, how abandon'd beyond the power
' of words to express, would be the condition of
' your Isabinda!

Lyfemor. 'Unkind and causeless apprehension!
' My dearest love, let not the thoughts of such
' impossibilities disturb your gentle breast;—could
' I be ungrateful, after being made happy in this
' proof of your affection, I must be lost to all sense
' of honour, — unworthy the name of man, and
' even to breathe vital air.

Isabinda. 'Well then, — I must, — I will believe you, — nor repent what I have done; —
' but tell me, when will you come again?

Lyfemor. 'To-morrow, if I can; — if not,
' you may depend on seeing me next day; — be
' assured that every hour will seem an age to me
' till I renew my joys: — farewell, thou softest,
' loveliest of thy sex.'

He went, but, as I then fancy'd, with more the air of triumph than of real tenderness or respect in his deportment; — Isabinda then call'd for the woman of the house to assist her in rising,
and

and I le
ings for
ruin'd n
occasion

' —
' Nat
' d
' E're
' Ma
' li
' And
' For
' fals
' Cru
' I fe
' And

My c
faction,
ries, at
compen
made in
thought
ment of

I sho
memory
of the t
it; — e
few, if
the mot
she was
ple wer
rious co
more la

But
through
able to
some m

and I left the place with a heart full of forebodings for her future fate; indeed I truly pitied the ruin'd maid, and wish'd she never might have occasion to cry out with Monimia in the tragedy :

- ‘ ————— How often has he sworn
‘ Nature should change, the sun and stars grow
‘ dark,
‘ E’re he would falsify his vows to me ?
‘ Make haste, confusion then ; — sun lose thy
‘ light,
‘ And stars drop down with sorrow to the earth,
‘ For he is false;
‘ false as the winds, the water, or the weather ;
‘ Cruel as Tigers o’er their trembling prey :
‘ I feel him in my breast, — he tears my heart,
‘ And at each sigh he drinks the gushing blood.’

My curiosity having receiv’d this painful satisfaction, I imagined not that any farther discoveries, at least that would be material enough to compensate for the trouble I should take, could be made in relation to these lovers, and therefore thought of returning no more, either to the apartment of Isabinda, or to the house of Lyfemor.

I should, indeed, have endeavour’d to lose all memory of this unhappy transaction, if the talk of the town had not continually reminded me of it ; — every one was full of Isabinda’s flight : — few, if any besides myself, were acquainted with the motive of it ; and none knew to what place she was retir’d : — and the perfect ignorance people were in on both these scores occasion’d various conjectures, and render’d the wonder much more lasting than otherwise it would have been.

But this was not all ; — Flaminio, pierced through with grief and indignation on not being able to find his daughter ; and perhaps too with some mixture of remorse for the cause he had given

given her to leave him, fell into a violent fever, of which he died, after languishing some days.

By his last testament he bequeath'd to his daughter, if ever she should be found, the sum of three thousand pounds, in order, as he caus'd it to be express'd in the writing, to keep her above the contempt of the world: and likewise, by the smallness of the portion, to keep her in perpetual remembrance of the false step she had taken.

Soon after this I received certain intelligence, that Lyfemor was making his public addresses to a fine young lady with a very large fortune; --- I doubted not but this was that same Emilia whom I had heard his father so strongly recommend, and was fired with the utmost impatience to see how poor Isabinda would behave on both these events; accordingly I went once more to the house where she had been concealed; but, to my great disappointment, found she was gone from thence; nor could all my search, joined with the assistance of my Invisible Belt, enable me, for some time, to discover to what part of the town or country she was removed.

CHAP. V.

Completes the catastrophe of this truly tragical adventure.

ADARIO had proceeded on his travels no farther than Paris, when the account of his father's death oblig'd him to return to England with all possible expedition: --- soon after his coming I made an unseen visit at his house, where I found him, not like most young heirs, exulting in being the entire master of himself and fortune, and contriving in what kind of luxuries he should dispose

dispose
unaffec

He
look on
for the
ever h
caprice
tection
own d
lamitie
presen

The
uncert
was a
gentle
tender
by thi
esteem
the m
ing to
lars of
person
had se
for a l
liver'd
where

" S
" I
" me
" bee
" not
" ref
" can
" me
" fur
" he
" hea

dispose of both, but full of the most sincere and unaffected sorrow.

He was, indeed, one of those few sons who look on the possession of an estate as no equivalent for the loss of a good parent, such as Flaminio ever had been to both his children, till that fatal caprice which drove his daughter from his protection, --- had brought on her undoing, --- his own death, --- and was the source of other calamities of a yet more dreadful nature, as will presently appear.

The story of Isabinda's elopement, and the uncertainty what fate had since attended her was a matter of great affliction to this young gentleman; --- he loved his sister with a very tender affection, and had hoped to have seen her by this time married to Lysimor; but as his esteem for that friend was no way lessen'd by the match being broke off; and besides, expecting to be better inform'd by him of the particulars of that affair, than he could be by any other person, he was impatient to see him, and I found had sent him that morning notice of his arrival; for a letter, in answer to his message, was deliver'd to him while I was there, the contents whereof were these:

TO ADARIO.

“ S I R,

“ I Congratulate your safe return to England,
“ and should gladly have paid my compliments to you in person, if that honour had not
“ been prohibited by an authority which I must
“ not presume to contend with; --- my father,
“ resenting the affront given by yours, which you
“ cannot but have been inform'd of, has forbid
“ me, under the penalty of his eternal displeasure,
“ to converse with any of your family; ---
“ he was at home when your servant came, and
“ heard the message you sent, deliver'd to me,
“ on

“ on which he repeated his former injunction,
 “ and exacted a solemn oath of my obedience
 “ to it; --- you will therefore pardon my not
 “ waiting on you, and believe that the discon-
 “ tinuance of our acquaintance will always be
 “ extremely regretted by him who is,

“ With all due respect,

“ SIR,

“ Your most humble and

“ Most obedient servant,

“ *LYSIMOR.*”

‘ Alas,’ cried Adario, throwing the letter from him as soon as he had read it, ‘ how cold, how distant is the air of this letter,—how different from those I have been accusom’d to receive from Lysimor! --- I find that by one unlucky accident I have at once lost a father, a sister, and a friend.’

This epistle seem’d to increase his melancholy, and he sat in a deep resvery till the entrance of some persons roused him from it, and I quitted the house, perceiving they were only tenants, and came on business relating to the estate, into which I had no curiosity to enquire.

I thought that I had now entirely done with this family; for as Isabinda was not to be found, I expected nothing of consequence could be learn’d either at the house of Lysimor or Adario, so intended to make no more visits to those gentlemen; --- chance, however, about five months afterwards, changed my resolution, and threw something in my way which no diligence of my own could ever have attain’d.

As I was going one morning on my Invisible Progression I happen’d to pass by the house of Adario, — he was at the door, and about to step into a hackney-coach which waited for him, when a fellow who had the appearance of a groom, came

came
the ha
‘ sir,
‘ hon
words
ing A
follow
of the

Gro
Ada
Gro
‘ to f
‘ saw
‘ dow
‘ by I
Ada
Gro
‘ poor
‘ and
Ada
‘ siste
‘ tain
‘ lega
‘ she
‘ resol
‘ you
Gro
‘ and
Ada
Gro
‘ tice
‘ with
‘ each
Ada
‘ excu
‘ mor
‘ get
‘ low

came running towards him, almost breathless with the haste he had made, and cry'd out, — ' Oh, ' sir, I have joyful news for you; — I beg your ' honour will turn back and hear it.' — These words reviv'd all my former curiosity, and, finding Adario comply'd with his servant's request, I follow'd them into the parlour, and was witness of the ensuing discourse:

Groom. ' Oh, sir, I have seen my young lady.'

Adario. ' What young lady? — Not my sister!'

Groom. ' Yes, indeed sir; — as I was going ' to fetch the horse your honour sent me for, I ' saw madam Isabinda looking through the win- ' dow of a house at the corner of a little lane just ' by Islington.'

Adario. ' Are you sure it was she?'

Groom. ' As sure as I am alive, sir, — though, ' poor lady, she is much alter'd, — very thin ' and pale.'

Adario. ' I fancy you are mistaken; — if my ' sister were so near London, she would cer- ' tainly either have sent or come to claim the ' legacy left her by my father, which I suppose ' she has need enough of by this time; — I am ' resolved to be convinced notwithstanding. — Do ' you think she lodges there?'

Groom. ' Yes, sir, for she was all undress'd, ' and look'd as if she was just out of bed.'

Adario. ' And can you know the house again?'

Groom. ' O, yes, sir; — I took particular no- ' tice of it; — there is a pretty big area before it, ' with a hatch painted brown, and an high tree on ' each side.'

Adario. ' Well then, — I will only send an ' excuse to the gentleman I was to meet this ' morning, and go directly thither; — you shall ' get up in the coach-box and order the fel- ' low where to drive; — but let him stop short ' of

‘ of the house, that my sister, if it be she, may
 ‘ not be apprised of my coming before she sees me.’

While Adario was calling one of his footmen to send on the message he had mention’d, I ran to the end of the street, went into a narrow dark passage, and pluck’d off my Belt; — then, having recovered the appearance of what I am, a real substance, I popt into an empty coach that had just set down a fare, bid the driver to follow wherever that went which he saw standing at Adario’s door.

Both the coaches drove with such speed that we soon reach’d the end of our little journey; — I quitted my vehicle the moment I saw the other preparing to stop; but tho’ I made all imaginable haste to put on my Belt, I could scarce have regain’d my Invisibilty time enough to have enter’d with Adario, if he had not met with an obstruction in his passage from the woman of the house, who at first deny’d she had any lady lodg’d with her; — then said, she had none of the name he enquir’d for; — on which he reply’d with some heat, — that the lady might have reasons for concealing her real name; — ‘ But tell her, cry’d he, that mine is Adario; — that I am her brother, and must needs see her.’ — On this she seem’d somewhat more compliable, and said she would go and acquaint the lady; — accordingly she went up stairs; but Adario was too impatient to wait her return, and follow’d her directly; — I was but one step behind him, and we were both in the room before she could deliver any part of her message.

Ifabinda was adjusting something about her dress before a looking-glass; but happening to turn her head just as Adario was within the door, shriek’d out, — ‘ Oh heavens, my brother!’ — and with these words fell back in her chair.

The

The
 dario
 pening
 lying
 Ifabinda
 tions n
 quit hi
 prising

“ M
 “ F
 “ cau
 “ plea
 “ the
 “ you
 “ not
 “ is yo
 “ how
 “ with
 “ For
 “ life
 “ ever
 “ with
 “ and
 “ heav
 “ con
 “ tion
 “ once
 “ indi

“ p
 “ else
 “ plain

Wh
 hands

The woman went to fetch some water, — Adario ran to support the fainting fair; but happening to cast his eyes upon the table saw a letter lying there, the superscription of which was in Isabinda's hand, and address'd to Lysimor; — emotions more strong than pity at this time made him quit his sister to examine the contents of this surprising billet, which were these:

TO LYSIMOR.

“ My dear, dear LYSIMOR,
“ **F**OR such you are, and ever must be to my
“ fond doating heart; tho' I have too much
“ cause to fear the tender epithet is now no longer
“ pleasing to you. — Ah, Lysimor, how sad is
“ the reverse of my condition! — from seeing
“ you twice or thrice every week, I now see you
“ not once a month; — and even then how cold
“ is your behaviour? — how short your visits? —
“ how cruel is this to one who neither can, nor
“ wishes to enjoy any conversation but yours? —
“ For pity's sake, if not for love, render my
“ life more easy, at least for the present, what-
“ ever you do hereafter; — the infant I carry
“ within me sympathises in its mother's anguish,
“ and continually upbraids you with convulsive
“ heavings: even if your vows of everlasting
“ constancy should be forgot, let some considera-
“ tion of the unborn innocent, the pledge of our
“ once mutual loves, oblige you to treat with less
“ indifference its unhappy mother,

“ The ruin'd ISABINDA.

“ P. S. I can no longer bear your absence,
“ else would not have troubled you with this com-
“ plaint.”

What a letter was this to fall into a brother's hands! — never did I see a man in such distraction.

— ‘ Villain,

‘ — Villain, — villain Lyfemor! — wretched Ifabinda, cry’d he out; — then turning towards her; — but there needed not this proof in thy own hand, added he, thy shame is but too visible.’

Ifabinda, who by the assistance of the woman was now recovered from her swoon, but not enough to hear what her brother said, threw herself at his feet, and with streaming eyes address’d him in these terms :

Ifabinda. ‘ Oh, fir, can you forgive my concealing myself from you?’

Adario. ‘ Would to God that there were equal reason to forgive the cause.’

Ifabinda, at this instant turning up her eyes, beheld her letter in his hand, and cry’d out with the greatest vehemence,

Ifabinda. ‘ I am now undone, indeed, — irrecoverably lost to all hope of pardon or of pity! — my shame exposed to him from whom of all the world it should have most been hid.’

Adario. ‘ Rise, sister, and cease these unavailing exclamations; — your shame will receive no addition by my knowledge of it; — rather, perhaps, be remedied. — But tell, — and tell me truly, — has Lyfemor ever promised marriage to you?’

Ifabinda. ‘ A thousand and a thousand times, and bound himself to the performance by the most solemn imprecations.’

Adario. ‘ Then he is doubly a villain; — and, if you believe him, you are doubly deceived; — he courts another woman.’

Ifabinda. ‘ Indeed, of late, I have suspected this, and often accused him of it; — and he as often has forsworn it.’

Adario. ‘ Mere words of course: — but say, — have you no testimony under his own hand of the promise he made you, either by letter or by formal obligation?’

Ifabinda.

Ifabinda.
On the
three tim
seem’d as
ner he f
ing the s
vour’d to

Adario.
‘ love an
‘ --- gre
‘ not for
‘ no frie
‘ consol
‘ but it
‘ one w

Ifabinda.
‘ not to
‘ be inv
‘ would

Adario.
‘ Lyfim
‘ yet re
‘ may r
‘ incons

After
ing the
fending
which th
shall pas

When
great de
in my th
binda, o
most fla
I percei
he was i

I was
dario w

Isabinda. 'None, --- none, alas!'

On this Adario bit his lips, --- walk'd two or three times about the room, --- then paused and seem'd as if debating within himself in what manner he should behave; at last sat down, and taking the still weeping Isabinda by the hand, endeavour'd to assuage her grief.

Adario. 'Come, Isabinda, dry your tears; --- love and credulity have seduced your innocence; --- great has been your fault; --- but yet I cannot forget you are my sister, and that you have no friend but me on whom you can depend for consolation: --- what is past cannot be recall'd, but it may be redress'd: --- be assured you shall one way or other have justice.'

Isabinda. 'Ah, sir, I beseech you proceed not to extremities; --- if by my crime you should be involved in any danger or perplexities, it would sink me quite.'

Adario. 'I hope there will be no occasion; --- Lyfemor was once a man of honour, and may yet return to his first principles: --- on this you may rely, --- that I shall do nothing rashly nor inconsistent with your interest and reputation.'

After this they fell into some discourse concerning the strange resolution Flaminio had taken of sending her to a monastery, the particulars of which the reader being already acquainted with, I shall pass over in silence.

When Adario took his leave, he did it with a great deal of affection; but I was much divided in my thoughts, whether I should stay with Isabinda, or follow Adario home; --- the latter seem'd most flattering to my curiosity, as by many tokens I perceived he had something in his head which he was impatient to put in execution.

I was not deceived in my conjectures, --- Adario was no sooner in his own house than he flew
to

to his buroo, and without taking any time for deliberation wrote this epistle :

TO LYSIMOR.

“ SIR,
 “ CONSCIOUS guilt, without those commands
 “ you seem so zealous in observing, might
 “ well make you avoid the presence of a person
 “ you have so greatly injured : — when I recom-
 “ mended you to my sister, it was in order to be-
 “ come her protector, — not her undoer ; — how
 “ cruelly you have abused this confidence, let
 “ your own heart remind you ; — but I have
 “ some hope, how much soever appearances at
 “ present are to the contrary, you still intend to
 “ do justice to your promises to Isabinda, and the
 “ claim she has to your affection : — I need not
 “ tell you that you can repair the misfortune you
 “ have brought upon her no otherwise than by an
 “ honourable marriage ; — I am ready to fulfil
 “ the agreement made between our fathers on
 “ that score, and give my sister the sum of eight
 “ thousand pounds, as was then stipulated ; — if
 “ you comply with this proposal I shall be glad to
 “ see you at her lodgings, there to settle every
 “ thing ; — if not, shall expect you will meet
 “ me in another place, and give me that satisfac-
 “ tion which every gentleman has a right to de-
 “ mand when he finds himself ill used : — I at-
 “ tend your determination, and am

“ Yours, &c.

“ ADARIO.

He sent this by one of his servants, with a charge to give it into Lysimor's own hands, and wait his answer ; — after which, being told dinner was ready, he went down and placed himself at the table, tho' I believe with very little appetite ; —
 for

for his
 the great
 all lesser
 Lysimor

“ S
 “ S
 “ w
 “ could
 “ myse
 “ occas
 “ to no
 “ than
 “ riage
 “ certa
 “ if an
 “ lips,
 “ make
 “ mod
 “ howe
 “ not
 “ blood
 “ two
 “ much
 “ tural
 “ ten,
 “ fal,
 “ ble ;
 “ give
 “ time

All
 heart o
 tremble
 of passi

for his countenance had upon it all the marks of the greatest inward disturbance, which was not at all lessen'd when his man returned with this from Lysimor :

TO ADARIO.

“ SIR,
“ SINCE I find you are so well acquainted
“ with a secret, which, for the lady's sake, I
“ could wish had been inviolably kept, I think
“ myself obliged to deal sincerely with you on the
“ occasion; — you may be assured I can behave
“ to no woman, much less your sister, otherwise
“ than becomes a man of honour; — but marriage is a thing quite out of the question, as I am
“ certain my father never would consent to it: —
“ if any promises on that account ever escaped my
“ lips, I remember nothing of them, and could
“ make them with no other view than to give her
“ modesty an excuse for yielding: — I am sorry,
“ however, for what has happen'd, but you cannot be insensible of the frailties of flesh and
“ blood, and must know, as well as I, that when
“ two young people, who like each other, are
“ much alone together, such accidents will naturally occur. — The resentment you threaten, on my non-compliance with your proposal, appears therefore to me a little unreasonable; — I shall, notwithstanding, be ready to
“ give you the satisfaction you desire, at any
“ time or place you shall appoint.

“ Yours, &c.

“ LYSIMOR.

All the blood now seem'd to have forsook the heart of Adario to rush into his face; — his lips trembled, — his very eyeballs started with excess of passion; — he hesitated not a moment on what
he

he should do, but in this tempest of his mind wrote as follows :

TO LYSIMOR.

“ SIR,

“ I Want words to return the insolence and ingratitude of your reply ; but have a sword at your service, which I expect you will try the metal of to-morrow morning about seven, in the field behind Montague-house : — as the dispute between us will admit of no witnesses, pray come alone, to

“ ADARIO.

Tho’ I knew my own dinner waited for me, I could not prevail on myself to go home, till Adario had dispatch’d this billet to Lysimor, and the servant who carried it was come back from that gentleman with a small slip of paper tied up, containing only these words :

O ADARIO.

“ SIR,

“ YOU, may depend that I shall not fail to meet you as desired.

“ LYSIMOR.

I now quitted the house of Adario ; but after having related the pains I had already taken, I believe nobody will suppose I neglected going the next morning to the field, to see the issue of this combat : — I found Adario was there first ; but tho’ he waited only a very few minutes for Lysimor, his impatience made him not forbear saluting him in this manner :

Adario. ‘ I began to think, Lysimor, that the shame of having done a base action would not suffer you to defend it.’

Lysimor.

Lysimor.
‘ dare d
Adario.
Lysimor.
Here

and on
second p
— he f
single g
proach’
tinguish
man he
best of
own sec
the chal
found,

The
dent ; —
which w
at some
ry’d no
to follow
at his ov
— the o
the exec
ly on fa
the oth
lines :

“ S
“ F
“ of yo
“ mom
“ for e
“ our f
“ you

Lyfimor. ‘ Sir, whatever I dare do, I always dare defend.’

Adario. ‘ Then, fir, this is no time for words.’

Lyfimor. ‘ I am ready for you, fir.’

Here ceased all farther speech between them, and on the part of *Lyfimor* for ever; — on the second push *Adario* ran him quite thro’ the body; — he fell that instant, and expired with only a single groan; — his successful antagonist approach’d the body, and finding life was totally extinguish’d, gave a sigh or two to the memory of a man he once had call’d his friend, then made the best of his way home, in order to provide for his own security, which the likelihood there was of the challenge he had sent to the deceased being found, render’d highly necessary.

The measures he took, indeed, were very prudent; — he sent immediately to hire a post-chaise, which was to wait for him in a street he mention’d, at some distance from that in which he lived; carry’d no baggage with him, but order’d a servant to follow him with it to Calais; — staid no longer at his own house than to write two short letters; — the one to a gentleman who had been one of the executors of his father’s will, which being only on family-affairs need not be here inserted; — the other was to his sister, and contain’d these lines:

TO ISABINDA.

“ SISTER,

“ **F**Ailing to repair your wrongs by the way I
“ hoped, I have reveng’d them by the death
“ of your seducer, for which I am obliged this
“ moment to leave my native country, perhaps
“ for ever; — I have done what the honour of
“ our family exacted from me; — it belongs to
“ you to regulate your future conduct so as to at-

“ tone

"tone, in some measure, for the errors of the
 "past:—to enable you to do this, you ought to
 "keep in eternal remembrance, that the follies
 "of your fatal passion has not only brought the
 "object of it to an untimely grave, but also
 "drove from all the social joys of life, into an
 "irksome banishment in a foreign land, him
 "who might have been happy, if he had not
 "been

"Your brother,
 "ADARIO.

Thinking, perhaps, he had been somewhat too
 severe in the above, he added this postscript by
 way of cordial:

"P. S. I shall constantly write to Mr. D—n,
 "—he will be able to inform you how to direct
 "for me;—you may be assured I shall receive
 "with pleasure any letters that bring me an ac-
 "count of your welfare, and, in spite of all that
 "has happen'd, to do you every service in my
 "power."

After having sent this, by the groom who had
 first discover'd the place of her abode, and given
 some necessary instructions to his other servants,
 he hurry'd away to meet the post-chaise, and I
 saw him no more.

As I had truly pity'd Isabinda, I could not for-
 bear going to see in what manner she supported
 this last dreadful accident;—on my entrance she
 was in bed, and surrounded by women and phy-
 sicians;—I gather'd from their discourse, that
 the surprise and grief she had been in had caused
 an abortion, accompany'd with fits of a very dan-
 gerous nature:—on my next visit, however, I
 found her youth and the strength of her constitu-
 tion

tion ha-
 the pain
 mind sti-
 choly,—
 and the
 from be-
 fly to or-
 from ca-

Accor-
 she wen-
 to Paris,
 the Ben-
 often se-
 still con-

I have
 to give
 the just-
 tinguish-
 and may
 sparks,
 nocence
 ble of re-
 of Flam-
 wards re-

Gives the
 able th-
 is sca-
 got over
 if prop-

To
 lar
 who may
 subjects

VOL.

tion had got the better of her disease; but though the pains of her body were removed, those of her mind still remain'd; — she was extremely melancholy, — had a thorough contempt for the world, and the thoughts of a monastery were now so far from being shocking to her, that she resolved to fly to one, as the only asylum from censure and from care.

Accordingly, as I was afterwards inform'd, she went, on the re-establishment of her health, to Paris, and enter'd herself into the society of the Benedictine nuns, where I doubt not but she often sees her brother through the grate, as he still continues to reside in that city.

I have now finish'd all the account I am able to give of this melancholy transaction, in which the justice of Providence seems to me to be distinguish'd in somewhat of a peculiar manner; and may serve as a warning to our gay amorous sparks, not to become the seducers of unwary innocence; — especially if they will be at the trouble of reflecting, how the perfidy and ingratitude of Flaminio, to the believing Harriot, was afterwards retorted on his own darling daughter.

C H A P. VI.

Gives the account of an occurrence, no less remarkable than it is entertaining; and shews that there is scarce any difficulty so great but that it may be got over, by the help of a ready wit and invention, if properly exerted.

TO make some atonement for my last melancholy recital, to those of my readers who may not care to have their heads fill'd with subjects of too serious a nature, I shall now pre-

sent them with one more likely to put in motion the risible muscles of the face, than to extort the falling of unwilling tears.

A gentleman, whom I shall call Conrade, had lived to the age of near seventy without ever testifying the least inclination to marriage; — he had been a man of pleasure in his youth, and probably the too great success he then found among the fair had deterr'd him from entering into an honourable engagement with any of the sex; — but there is no account for change of sentiment in this point, — an accident sometimes puts that into our heads which before we never thought of, or perhaps had an aversion to, — as it fell out in the case of the person I am speaking of.

A long friendship had subsisted between him and Murcio, a gentleman, who though not so far advanced in years, had made a better use of his time, — had been married, and was the father of three fine daughters, — two of whom had always lived with him; but the youngest, after the death of his wife, was taken from him, and brought up under the care of an aunt in the country.

The eldest of these ladies being now about to be disposed of in marriage, Conrade received, and accepted an invitation to the wedding; — Melanthe, sister to the bride, was a fine sparkling girl of nineteen; — but whether it were that she appear'd in reality more lovely than usual, at this time, or that the mirth and pleasantries common at such solemnities rekindled the long smother'd embers of amorous desire in the breast of Conrade, so it was, that he, who had been in the company of this beautiful maid without ever taking any notice of her charms, now, all at once, became extremely smitten with them, — insomuch that from this moment he resolv'd on acquainting her father with his new passion, and asking his consent

to

to make his addresses to her; which he did not at all despair of obtaining on the terms he intended to propose.

Murcio had a pretty country-house at a village about ten or twelve miles up the river, where he constantly went every Saturday, and staid till Monday or Tuesday, and sometimes longer; — it was while he was in this retirement that Conrade chose to communicate to him the business he had in his head; — accordingly he went thither, and found him entirely alone; — Melanthe having been prevented from going, as she was accustomed to do, by a violent fit of the tooth-ach; — this our old lover look'd upon as a good omen, being desirous to engage the father in favour of his passion, before he made any declaration of it to the daughter.

He began with saying, that he now repented having lived so long a bachelor; — that having a very large estate, he should be glad of an heir of his own body to enjoy it; — that if he could prevail on a young lady whom he liked to marry him, he would endeavour to atone for the want of youth by all the indulgencies in the power of a fond husband; — and having thus prepared the way, told him, that if he thought proper to bestow his daughter Melanthe on him, he would desire no other fortune than her person; yet would settle a dowry upon her superior to what might be expected if she brought him ten thousand pounds.

It is not to be imagined with what greediness Murcio swallow'd this proposal — he did not even affect to hesitate, or make the least demur on accepting it; on the contrary, he reply'd, that nothing could afford him a greater satisfaction than such an alliance; and that he doubted not but Melanthe would receive the honour he intend-

ed her as a woman who knew her own interest and happiness.

Both parties being equally transported, every thing was immediately agreed upon between them; but Murcio not being able to assure himself that his daughter would so readily comply as he had made the lover hope she would, and fearing that if she should give the old gentleman a rebuff on his first onset, it might discourage him from making a second, and perhaps overturn the whole affair, resolved not to hazard the loss of so advantageous a match by leaving it to her own choice, sent a special messenger to her with a letter, the contents whereof are these:

TO MELANTHE.
 "DEAR CHILD,
 "MY worthy friend Conrade has taken a great liking to you, and will make you his wife on such terms as should but little prove the paternal affection I have for you to reject;—be not you less thankful to heaven for so un-
 "hoped a blessing than I am; nor, on any foolish pretences, either slight, or seem to slight, the good presented to you.—If you consider the vast advantages of this match, a disparity of years can be no objection:—I say thus much because I would convince your reason, not enforce your action: for I should be sorry to find myself obliged to make use of the authority I have over you in a thing which you ought, and I hope will receive with the same satisfaction I propose it:—know, however, that I have already agreed on every thing for your marriage;—that your future husband is now here, and we shall both be in town either to-morrow or the ensuing day:—I send this on purpose to prepare you to behave towards him
 "in

"in a proper manner, and as it is the absolute command of him who is

Your affectionate father,

MORCIO

I stood behind Melanthe's chair while she was reading this epistle, and never did I see a poor young creature in such terrible agitations;—scarce had she come to the end of the first period before she cry'd out,—“His wife!—his wife!”

“what terms can the old lecher propose to compensate for the odious title of wife to such a wretch!”—then going a little farther, “Justly, indeed, said she, does my father suspect my obedience in this point;—death itself would not be so dreadful to me as compliance.”—The more she proceeded, the higher her distraction grew.—“What, fix'd my doom at once! raved she out; at once resolve to cut me off from all the joys of life, and condemn me to everlasting misery!—Is this a parent's love!—oh 'tis most cruel,—most unnatural!”

I know not to what extravagancies she might have been hurry'd, by the sudden rush of grief and despair, if tears now had not afforded their relief;—but tho' they a little soften'd the asperity of her passion, they had not the power to subdue it; her tongue, indeed, ceas'd from exclaiming against her fate; but the agonies of her countenance discover'd how much she inwardly regretted it.

While she was in this distressful and pity-moving situation, the gay, the lively, and merrymel came in;—this young lady was the most beloved and intimate companion that Melanthe had;—she saw her almost every day, and always enter'd without ceremony;—she seem'd a little surpris'd at first sight to find her thus, but immediately re-

covering herself, approach'd her with her accustomed sprightliness.

Florimel. ' Heyday, Melantbe, — what in the name of wonder makes you in this pickle? — is your favourite squirrel dead? or has any accident happen'd to your last new peit-en-l'air? or what other misfortune of equal importance has befallen you?'

Melantbe. ' O Florimel! — what would I not give to be in thy condition?'

Florimel. ' My condition! — why what do you find to envy in my condition?'

Melantbe. ' To have no father to controule your actions by an unreasonable exertion of his authority.'

Florimel. ' Why truly, as you say, these old dads are troublesome enough sometimes; — yet, for all that, I should be heartily glad mine were alive again. — But pray what has yours done to make you wish yourself an orphan?'

Melantbe. ' Read that, and see if I have not cause.'

In speaking these words she pointed to her father's letter which lay open on the table; — *Florimel* took it up and read it as desir'd; — on examining the contents, she could not help looking a little grave; but having finish'd, resum'd the discourse with her former vivacity.

Florimel. ' As sure as I am alive both these old gentlemen are crack'd-brain'd; — the one in thinking of you for a wife, and the other in consenting to give you such a husband.'

Melantbe. ' One would, indeed, imagine they were not in their senses.'

Florimel. ' For my part, I am so astonish'd that I can scarce believe I am awake: — But what will you do?'

Melantbe. ' Nothing.'

Florimel.

Florimel. ' Nothing can come of nothing, as
' king Lear says in the play.—I am less surpris'd;
' however, at your stupidity in so perplexing a
' dilemma, than I am at the folly of those who
' have involved you in it.—Bless me, what can
' either your lover or father propose to them-
' selves by such a disproportionable alliance, but
' horns on the one side, and disgrace to his fa-
' mily on the other."

Melanthe. ' No, Florimel, it shall never come
' to that;—I will rather work, or starve, or
' beg.'

Florimel. ' Look'ye, my dear, neither working
' nor starving, or begging, as I take it, will
' agree with your constitution;—something else
' must be thought on.'

Melanthe. ' What else?

Florimel. ' Do you think, that when your fa-
' ther comes to know what an implacable aver-
' sion you have to this match, he will not be
' prevail'd upon to recal the promise he has made
' to Conrade?"

Melanthe. ' Impossible;—I know his temper
' too well to flatter myself with such a hope:—
' you might as well think to blow St. Paul's ca-
' thedral from its foundation with a single breath,
' as move him to recede from any thing he has
' once resolved.'

Florimel. ' Well then,—suppose some way could
' be contrived to make Conrade himself fly off?"

Melanthe. ' That would be a happy turn indeed;
' —but, dear creature, how can it be brought
' about?"

Florimel. ' I have a project in my head that
' promises fair for it, if you will agree to join in
' the execution.'

Melanthe. ' You may be sure I shall.'

Florimel. ' It is this:—you must admit a spruce
H 4 ' young

‘ young gallant to lie with you all night;—Conrade must be inform’d of the amour, in such a manner as to make him convinced of the truth of it; and the duce is in him if afterwards he insists on marrying you.’

Mélanthe. ‘ Fye, Florimel;—how can you be so cruel to rally the misfortunes of your friend?’

Florimel. ‘ No, I protest I am as serious as a judge upon a criminal cause, and would Iain have you make the experiment I mention.’

Mélanthe. ‘ What,—wouldst thou have me turn prostitute to avoid marriage?’

Florimel. ‘ No such matter,—I will engage that the gallant I mean shall lie as harmless by your side as an infant.’

Mélanthe. ‘ Præthee do not torture me with such riddles.’

Florimel. ‘ I shall presently explain them;—the gallant I am speaking of, and who is to be your bedfellow, is no other than my own individual self:—I shall put on a suit of my brother’s cleaths, and do not doubt but that when I am dress’d, and equip’d in all my accoutrements, I shall be a figure handsome enough to make an old man jealous.’

Mélanthe. ‘ Sure never was so wild a scheme; but yet I cannot conceive how it is to be conducted, or which way it can answer the end you propose by it.’

Florimel. ‘ Lord,—you are strangely dull, or affect to be so;—but I will shew you what I shall write to Conrade, and that may help to enlighten your understanding.’

‘ This witty lady waited not to hear what reply her friend would make, but ran to a desk and immediately wrote the following lines:

To

To HUGH CONRAD, Esq;

"SIR,
"EVER since I heard of your intended marriage with Melanthe I have been divided in my thoughts, whether the treachery of betraying a secret entrusted to me, or by concealing it expose a gentleman of your character to the worst of mischiefs, would be the most dishonourable action:—the latter consideration has at last prevail'd; and I think it my duty to inform you, that the lady you are about to make your wife has neither heart nor honour to bestow upon you,—both are already disposed of to a person she thinks more agreeable to her years;—not content with the many private assignations she has with him abroad, she frequently makes pretences, when her father goes into the country, to be left at home, where her chamber-maid, who is in the secret, admits this happy lover at midnight, and lets him out early in the morning, before the other servants of the house are stirring.—Murcio being gone to *****, I am well assured it will be in your power to convince yourself of the certainty of this intelligence, by sending any one on whom you can depend to watch about the door, either for the entrance or exit of the favourite gallant:—act as you please, however.—I have discharged the dictates of conscience in giving you this timely warning, and am,

"SIR,

"You, most humble, tho'

"Nameless servant."

This she gave Melanthe to read, and, as soon as she had done, was going to ask her how she

approv'd of the contrivance, when the other prevented her by crying out,

Melantbe. ' Oh the wicked lying letter!—
' Dear Florimel, if this should be sent, and Conrade should shew it to my father, I believe he
' would kill me.'

Florimel. ' Tis possible he may not shew it;
' —but if he does, you have only to prepare
' yourself for a little scolding and swearing;—
' the worst he can do is to turn you out of doors;
' —and then,—to use your own words, it can be
' but working, starving, or begging.

Melantbe. ' Oh, but my reputation, Florimel!

Florimel. ' A fiddle of your reputation;—would
' you hazard nothing to avoid being tack'd, till
' death do you part, to such a lump of decay'd
' mortality as Conrade?—besides, when the affair
' is all over, and you are once got free from
' this cursed engagement, it will be easy, by unravelling the plot, to clear your reputation and
' reconcile you to your father into the bargain.'

Melantbe. ' Oh, Florimel, if I was sure of
' that!

Florimel. ' Trust to fortune;—I will lay my
' life, that if you behave according to my directions,
' every thing will go right.'

Melantbe. ' Well then,—tell me what I am
' to do.'

Florimel. ' In the first place, when your father
' comes home you must seem to be as well pleased
' with the match as he would have you be,
' and pretend that you are mightily in love with
' Conrade's estate, whatever you are with the
' man;—then, as for the old wretch himself,
' you have nothing to do but to simper and look
' silly when he makes his addresses, and tell him
' that you are all obedience to your father's will.'

Melantbe. ' This is a hard task, and I am a
very

‘ very ill dissembler ;—I will try, however, what
‘ I can do :—but Florimel, —there is one thing
‘ that neither you nor I as yet have thought up-
‘ on ;—suppose Conrade should take it into his
‘ head to watch the door himself, and draw up-
‘ on you in his passion ?’

Florimel. ‘ What if he does,—I shall have a
‘ sword as well as he.’

Melanthe. ‘ But not understand so well how
to use it ?’

Florimel. ‘ I don’t know that ;—but if I can’t
‘ fight as well, I am sure I can run much bet-
‘ ter ;—so pray do not be under any concern on
‘ my account.’

These fair friends parted not till the night was pretty far advanced ; all which time was taken up with settling some farther particulars in relation to their design.—Molly, the waiting-maid, was call’d in, and, after a vow of secrecy, intrusted with the whole affair ;—she seem’d a good smart girl, highly proper for the business she was to be employ’d in, and readily promised her assistance.

As I was very near as impatient as themselves for the success of this whimsical enterprize, I went every day to Murcio’s house, and found that Melanthe acted the part she had been taught by Florimel so as to give the utmost satisfaction both to her father and lover ;—who now talk’d of nothing but to have the wedding solemniz’d as soon as the necessary preparations for it could be made.

Saturday being arrived, I made it my business to enquire whether Murcio was gone, as usual, to his country seat, and finding he was so, and that Melanthe staid at home, concluded that this was the day on which the first wheel of the machine was to be put in motion, therefore hur-
ried

ried away to the house of Conrade, where I luckily came time enough to see him receive the letter from Florimel.

The wrinkles of this old gentleman's face were greatly agitated while he was reading this epistle.—at first his eye lids extended themselves, and his brows were elated with surprise;—then were contracted into a frown of anger;—sometimes a sneer of contempt and unbelief lengthen'd the furrows round his wither'd lips; but the attitude of longest duration, was a pensive hanging down of his head, accompany'd with counting the hairs upon his little finger, out of which at last he started, and cry'd to himself,—"Many reasons may be urged both for and against my giving credit to this story;—but whether built upon truth or malice, I have no need to be at the pains of considering,—the author has pointed out the means of being convinced, and I will take his counsel."

As I could not be certain that he would continue in this resolution, and much less so, that if he did what the event of it would be, I went by break of day the next morning and posted myself over-against Murcio's house;—in a few minutes after, Conrade came, wrap'd in a cloak, but stood more aloof, yet near enough to see every thing that pass'd;—we had not waited above a quarter of an hour, before the door we watch'd was softly open'd, and a well dress'd beau rush'd out;—Conrade advanced as fast as his gout would let him, in order, I suppose, to see the face of this invader of his hoped for happiness; but the pretended gallant was too nimble for his pursuit;—but dropt a piece of paper, as if by accident flirted but with his handkerchief;—Conrade immediately snatch'd it up, and found it was a billet;—the superscription seem'd

to

I to have been tore off, but the contents were
these:

"Dearest of your sex,
"MY father is gone into the country, and
"I have made an excuse to be left be-
"hind;—come at the usual hour, and Molly
"will admit you to the arms of
"Yours,"

I easily perceived that this was a second plot of
the young ladies to corroborate the first; and it
had all the effect they could wish, and was also
productive of something else, which neither of
them at that time imagined; as will appear in
the succeeding chapter.

CHAP. VII.

*Is a continuance of this merry history, which presents
something as little expected by the reader as it was
by the parties concern'd in it; and, if the author's
hopes do not greatly deceive him, will also afford an
equal share of satisfaction as surprise.*

IT is not to be doubted but that Conrade, af-
ter having received this double confirmation
of Melanthe's transgression, gave over all inten-
tions of becoming her husband;—yet, by what
I could gather from his looks, and some expres-
sions he let fall, the manner in which he should
quit his pretensions, was the occasion of a very
great conflict in his mind;—he was a good-na-
tured man, and loth to accuse this young lady to
her father;—yet, to break off a match so far ad-
vanced, and which he had so earnestly solicited,
without assigning any cause for the change of his
resolution, he thought would not only make him
appear ridiculous, but also put a final period to
all

all conversation between him and his old friend; and he probably continued undetermined in this matter till he found himself obliged to talk upon it to Murcio himself, who had appointed to come to town the next day, in order to sign the marriage-writings.

That gentleman was at home, and having expected him some hours before he came, began, in a pleasant manner to reproach his tardiness; to which Conrade reply'd very gravely, -- 'I am, indeed, sir, somewhat beyond my time, yet, I believe, soon enough for the business which now brings me.' --- Murcio seem'd very much surpris'd on hearing him speak in this manner; and poor Melanthe, who was present, well knowing that this alteration in her lover's behaviour was the effect of the plot concerted between her and Florimel, trembled for the event, and was no less shock'd at the thoughts how much her innocence suffer'd in his opinion.

It is uncertain what return Murcio would have made, for the other prevented him from speaking by adding to what he had said before, -- that he had something of a very extraordinary nature, and which required no witnesses, to communicate to him; on which he made a sign to Melanthe to leave the room, and she was no sooner withdrawn than Conrade proceeded, tho' not without a good deal of hesitation, to declare himself in these terms:

Conrade. 'Dear Murcio, we have long been friends, and I should be heartily sorry that what I have to say should occasion a rupture between us; --- for my own part, there is no man living for whom I shall always preserve a greater esteem than for yourself.'

Murcio. 'I cannot think, sir, that you have any

‘ any thing in your mind should give me reason
‘ to regard you less.’

Conrade. ‘ Reason is too frequently misled by
‘ passion, --- I know it by experience, and shall
‘ be glad to find yours is more strong ; --- tho’ I
‘ confess I have been to blame, and am sorry
‘ things have gone so far :--- but, sir, I have con-
‘ sider’d that it is now too late in life for me to
‘ think of marriage, especially with so young a
‘ lady as Melanthe.’

Murcio. ‘ This is an odd turn, indeed ; --- me-
‘ thinks, sir, you should have consider’d this be-
‘ fore you made any proposals of that sort, either
‘ to me or my daughter. --- A treaty of marri-
‘ age, sir, when concluded on and consented to
‘ by both parties, is a thing of too much con-
‘ sequence to be broke off by either, without
‘ putting the most gross affront upon the other.’

Conrade. ‘ Not, sir, when it can be proved that
‘ the consummation would be equally inconvenient
‘ for both.’

Murcio. ‘ As how for both ?---my daughter has
‘ never made the least objection.’

Conrade. ‘ It may be so ; --- yet I am well as-
‘ sured she neither does nor ever can regard me
‘ with that affection which alone could make ei-
‘ ther me or herself happy in being united.’

Murcio. ‘ A mere whim ; --- a caprice of your
‘ own, founded only on the disparity of years ; and
‘ I am amazed you should think of flying off
‘ from your engagement on so shallow a pre-
‘ tence.’

Conrade. ‘ Perhaps I may have others : --- sup-
‘ pose I know she loves another.’

Murcio. ‘ Sir, I will suppose no such thing ;
‘ --- she love another ! --- no, sir, she has been
‘ bred up in principles too virtuous and too modest,
‘ to place her affections on any one, till my com-
‘ mands

“hands and the authority of the church make it
 “her duty to do so; and I must tell you, sir, it
 “is base in you to add to the ill usage you are
 “about to give her by traducing her reputation.”

Conrade. “I scorn the unmanly thought:—be
 “assured I have proofs of what I say.”

Murcio. “Produce them then.”

Conrade. “I will, since I find the justification
 “of my own honour depends upon it.—I here,
 “sir, read that, and be convinced.”

In speaking this he gave Murcio the letter that
 had been sent by Florimel, which the other, after
 having carelessly perused, threw from him, and
 looking on Conrade with the utmost scorn, said to
 him,

Murcio. “A notable proof, indeed; there
 “are few people without some enemies; but
 “this is a piece of scandal too gross, too stupid,
 “and the invention too ill concerted to pass even
 “on the most weak and credulous mind; and
 “seems rather a poor low contrivance of your
 “own to evade fulfilling an engagement you have
 “taken it into your head to repent of.”—

Conrade. “You are free in your expressions,
 “sir, but I believe it will presently be my turn to
 “retort that contempt you so unjustly treat me
 “with.—Do you know the hand-writing of your
 “daughter?”

Murcio. “Yes, certainly I do.”

Conrade. “Then judge of the contents of this,
 “and take shame to yourself for the injurious
 “treatment you have given me.”

The reader will easily imagine, that it was Me-
 lanthe’s little billet he now put into his hands;
 but no one can conceive, much less am I able to
 describe the rage, the horror, the distraction, that
 shook the whole frame of this astonish’d parent,
 on finding himself no longer able to refuse giving
 credit

credit to so terrible a misfortune. — 'Death and
' 'furies! cry'd he; infamous, abandon'd wretch!
' Then, after loading her with all the foulest names
that language could afford, he turn'd to Conrade;
— 'Pardon me dear Conrade, said he; had an
' angel told me what you did, without this cursed
' testimony, I should not have believed the story;
' but you shall have ample satisfaction; I'll
' turn this scandal to my family; — this deceiver
' both of you and me, out of my doors this mo-
' ment; — never own her, — never see her more,
' but leave her to the miseries she merits.'

He was running out of the room, and 'tis pro-
bable, in the first emotions of his passion, would
have done as he had threaten'd, if Conrade had
not withheld him; and partly by force, and partly
by persuasion, made him sit down while he rea-
son'd with him in this manner:

Conrade. 'Dear Murcio, compose yourself, and
' be not rashly guilty of a thing you hereafter
' may repent of; — consider that the errors of
' one branch of a family reflect dishonour on the
' whole; — you have other daughters, who, tho'
' pure as innocence itself, yet, being of the same
' blood, may be suspected liable to the same
' faults; — for their sakes, therefore, rather smo-
' ther than expose the crime of this fair offender.'

Murcio. 'What! — would you then have me
' to forgive, encourage, and suffer her to con-
' tinue in this shameful prostitution under my
' own roof?

Conrade. 'No; — but I would have you re-
' member that she is still your child, and that it
' is your duty, as a father, to use your utmost
' efforts to retrieve her from perdition, not sink
' her deeper into it.'

Murcio. 'As how retrieve her? — is she not
already

‘already lost, — irrecoverably lost to reputation
‘as well as virtue?’

Conrade. ‘Not so, I hope; — all yet may be
‘well, if her seducer can be prevail’d upon to
‘repair the injury he has done her by an honour-
‘able marriage.’

Murcio. ‘A vain expectation.’

Conrade. ‘’Tis worth attempting, at least; —
‘but first you must oblige her to discover the
‘name of this too happy man; for you see, that
‘either by design or accident the direction to
‘him is torn off the letter.’

Murcio. ‘I protest, in the distraction of my
‘thoughts, I had forgot that circumstance; and
‘also to ask you by what means this infamous
‘scrawl came into your possession.’

On this *Conrade* related to him all the parti-
culars he had observed while he had been watch-
ing his rival’s coming out of the house; and when
he had done, in order to encourage *Murcio* to
take the advice he had just given to him, added
this description of the supposed gallant;

Conrade. ‘I was very much vex’d that I had
‘not an opportunity of seeing his face; but his
‘back being towards me, and, besides, having
‘the advantage of some twenty paces before me,
‘I in vain endeavour’d to overtake him; but I
‘took great notice of his dress and air, and do
‘assure you he has all the appearance of a man
‘of fashion, and such a one as to whom you
‘could not reasonably have refused your daughter,
‘even if this accident had never happen’d.’

Murcio. ‘He should have ask’d her of me
‘then; — but I will call her down, and hear what
‘she has to say. — No, — I cannot, — will not
‘see her; — I know not whether the sight of
‘her might not provoke me to some desperate
‘action.’

Conrade.

Conrade. “ I think it is best you should refrain
“ seeing her, ’till you are more the master of your
“ passion; — but as the affair we have been speak-
“ ing of admits of no delay, — suppose you write
“ to her.”

Murcio. “ The advice is good. — Oh, what a
“ curse it is to have a disobedient child !”

— He appear’d in the most bitter anguish of mind
while uttering these last words; but having recover’d
himself a little, took pen, ink, and paper,
and wrote the following lines :

TO MELANTHE.

“ Thou scandal to my blood and name,
“ **T**HAT you still live to receive this, thank
“ the gentleman whom you would have
“ wrong’d by carrying pollution to his bed; —
“ he has obtain’d a reprieve for you on this con-
“ dition, — that you declare the name and qua-
“ lity of your undoer, to the end that I may take
“ such measures as I shall judge proper, to oblige
“ him to do justice to the honour of a family of
“ which you are the only blemish. — Think not
“ to deny your crime, — I have the infamous wit-
“ nesses of it under your own hand; but be plain
“ and open in your confession, if you hope ever
“ to obtain mercy either from heaven or
“ Your offended father,

MURCIO.

After having shew’d this to *Conrade*, he call’d
for the waiting-maid, and with a stern voice and
countenance, bid her give that letter to her
mistress, and bring him an immediate answer : —
I follow’d, and saw with what agonies poor *Mel-
lanthe* read this cruel mandate; — between the
fears of what her father’s indignation might in-
flict upon her, and the shame of appearing guilty
of

of a crime her soul disdain'd, she was so much
overwhelm'd, that for some minutes she had not
power to speak; and when she did, it was only to
utter this exclamation:

Melanthe. 'What will become of me! —oh
' this vile plot of Florimel's!'

Molly. 'Lord, madam, do not put yourself into this hurry; — you know your father's temper well enough, and could not expect he would be less severe; — but it will be all over in time, and you must relive to bear it for a while.'

Melanthe. ' I cannot, — will not bear it; — I
' will go down this instant and disclose all, and
' clear my innocence!'

Molly. Sure, madam, you would not be so mad.—What would you undo all so much pains has been taken to bring about, and be forced to marry Conrade at last?

Melanthe. Was there ever so terrible a dilemma! — what answer can I give to my father!

Molly. Dear madam, say any thing; — tell him you are in love with the man in the moon, — the Great Mogul, — say any thing but the 'truth.'

Melantbe. "How folly am I to ask advice of such a giddy creature! — but I will try what I can do."

With this she turn'd herself towards a table whereon stood a standish, — sat down — paused a while, then began to write; but had scarce finish'd two lines before she left off, tore the paper; — mused again, and then began afresh; — the second essay met with the same fate as the former, and so did several succeeding ones, till at last she threw the pen out of her hand, — started up and

Melanthe

Melantbe. 'Tis in vain to attempt it, — I cannot write; — can find nothing to say that will abate my father's rage.

Molly. 'Why then, madam, say nothing, — e'en let him think as he pleases at present; — if you will but pluck up a spirit we shall do well enough; — he will not kill you for his own sake; and as for any thing else you must content yourself to submit to it; — nothing can be so bad as marrying Conrade. — I will go to Florimel presently; if I am so lucky as to find her at home, 'tis ten to one but she puts something into our heads.'

Melantbe. 'Do so; — I wish she were here.' While they were speaking Murcio call'd very loud at the bottom of the stairs for Molly to come down, on which she said:

Molly. 'Do you hear, madam; — but I must face the storm for fear it should come hither and terrify you worse. — I wish you had as much courage as I have.'

She said no more, but ran hastily down into the parlour, where I with no less speed attended her foot-steps, quite impatient to hear how the pert baggage would behave.

Murcio. 'What is the reason, minx, that I have no answer to the letter you carry'd up?'

Molly. 'Lord, sir, there were somewhat or other in that letter that has frighted my poor lady almost out of her wits; — she does nothing but cry and wring her hands, — it would make your heart ake to see her. — She write an answer! — no indeed, — she is not in a condition to give an answer.'

Murcio. 'If she can't you must, hussy. — Who was that fellow you let out of my house yesterday morning?'

Molly. 'I, sir, — I let out no fellow, not I.'

A. urcio.

Muriel: 'Tis false;—my friend here, hap-
pening to pass through the street at that time, saw
him come out.'

—*Molly.* Why then, fir, your friend is no better than a pickthank for bringing you such idle stories; and I am not afraid to tell him so to his face. — I say again, I let out no fellow.

Murcio. 'Was there ever such impudence!'

Conrade. 'Come, come, Mrs. Molly, you had better confess the truth,—it will be for the good of your lady, and yourself too.'

Molly. ' Sir, I shall not tell a lie for the matter; — I let out no fellow; there was a fine gentleman, indeed, that sat up all night playing at cards with my lady, that I let out; — but no fellow, I assure you.' addition but blood, bible I work

Murcio. 'Well, — and pray Mrs. brazenface, what is the name of this fine gentleman?'

Molly. "Lord, sir, do you think I know the names of all the gentlemen that come to visit my lady?—indeed I am not so impertinent as to ask."

Murcio. No equivocation;—tell me this moment or I shall be your death.

Molly. ' Bless me, fir, — how can you fright
a body so for nothing ! — but if you would be
my death twenty times over I can say no more
than I have done.'

Conrade. ' Dear Murcio, this girl is not worth
the passion you are in; — I hope the young la^d
dy herself will satisfy you, when once she confi^d
ders how much it is her interest to do so. 1107

Murcio. Not while she has such a harden'd
wretch to encourage her obstinacy, — *Hussey,*
pack up all your trumpery, and get out of my
house directly, or I shall provide a place for you
in Bridewell.

[Faint, illegible text at the bottom of the page]

Molly, 'Oh, dear sir, I shall not give you that trouble; — there are places enough to be had without your providing.'

After she had left the room, and Murcio had vented his passion in two or three hearty curses, he turn'd to Conrade, and, with a tone of voice which express'd the deepest trouble of mind, utter'd these words:

Murcio. 'You see, my dear friend, that both mistress and maid are alike incorrigible. — What now remains for me to do, either to preserve my family from disgrace, or this degenerate girl from everlasting ruin?'

The other, who doubtless condemn'd Melanthe more in his heart than he would let her father know he did, could find nothing to say in her defence; but that he hoped, when the first confusion of this discovery was a little over, she would be brought to reason; and therefore intreated he would allow her some small time to recollect herself.

As the conversation now began to consist only of railings on the one side, and persuasions to moderation on the other, I easily perceived that nothing of importance would be the result, so resolved to leave the two old gentlemen together, and accordingly laid hold of the first opportunity to get out of the house.

CHAP. VIII.
Presents something as little expected by the reader as it was by the parties concern'd in it; and, if the author's hopes do not deceive him, will also afford an equal share of satisfaction as surprise.

BEING very anxious for the situation of poor Melanthe, I fully design'd to make another visit

visit to Murcio's house early the next morning; but I had no sooner got my Tablets clear'd of the impression made on them the preceding day, than some company coming in detain'd me at home till the hour in which I usually din'd, and then being told the table was spread, I sat down; but made a very short repast, being always more eager to gratify the cravings of my mind than my sensual appetite.

I came to Murcio's door when Conrade had just alighted from his coach and was stepping in, so I had an easy access, and follow'd him up into the dining-room, where Murcio was then sitting, and express'd the satisfaction he took in seeing him in words to this effect:

Murcio. 'My dear friend, I am glad you are come to give me your opinion in a thing I am about to do: — my ungracious daughter has given me no answer, — made me no submissions; — I cannot suffer her in my house; and, if I turn her out of it, am in danger of having my whole family scandalized by her behaviour; — I am therefore resolved to send her down to the farthest part of Cornwall, where I have a near kinsman; — I was going to write to him on that occasion when I heard you were here.'

Conrade. 'I flatter myself, sir, that the intelligence I bring will save you that trouble, and the young lady so long a journey: — I have discover'd her favourite lover.'

Murcio. 'Is it possible! — for heaven's sake who, — what is he!'

Conrade. 'One you little suspect, tho' I have seen him often here; — tis Dorimon.'

Murcio. 'Dorimon! — yes, since his return from his travels he visits here sometimes; — his sister, Florimel, and Melanthe were brought

UP

up together at the boarding-school, and since they left it have scarce been two days asunder: — but I cannot think Dormion has been her seducer: — she is neither above his hopes nor below his expectations: — if he had any inclinations towards her, I know of nothing should hinder him from making his honourable addresses. — But what grounds have you for such a supposition?

Conrade. You shall hear: — you know I told you that I did not see the face of the gentleman that came out of your house on Sunday morning; but as I follow'd him a good part of the street I took notice of his habit, which, indeed, had somewhat particular in it, and would have attracted my observation had I seen it on any other person; — it was a dark olive colour'd French barragon, laced with a very rich Point d'Espagne down the seams; — he had also a fine flaxen wig, with a bag and solitaire of an uncommon dimension; — I then took him either for a foreigner, or one lately come from abroad; — in the same dress, and as exactly as I saw him then, did I see him within this half hour at the chocolate-house: — I cannot, indeed, swear to the man, but I think may safely do so as to the cloaths; especially as I heard himself say, on some gentlemen's praising the suit, and telling him they believed there was not such another in England, that he was pretty sure there was not; for he had bespoke it at Paris, according to his own taste, and it had not been come over long enough for any one to take a pattern by it.

Murcio. I must own that there is a strong probability in what you say; but yet, without a certainty, know not what measures I can pursue.

Conrade. ' If you will take my advice, — send
' for him; — I heard him say he should dine at
' home, — so is scarce gone out; — give some
' distant hints, at first, concerning a marriage
' with your daughter; and, according to the an-
' swers he makes, you will be instructed how to
' proceed.'

Murcio. ' It shall be so; — I will not let him
' see I have any suspicion of my daughter's fault;
' and, whether there be any thing between them
' or not, a proposal of the nature you mention
' cannot seem strange to him, as our families
' have always lived together in a perfect harmony
' and good understanding.'

He had no sooner said this than he call'd a ser-
vant and sent him with his compliments to Dorim-
on, and to let him know he desired to speak
with him immediately, if not otherwise engag-
ed.

After this the two friends had some farther dis-
course, concerning what steps the father of Me-
lanthe should take in this affair; when the fel-
low, who had been sent on the above message,
return'd and told his master, that Dorimon said
he would not fail doing himself the honour of o-
beying his commands in a few minutes; on which
Conrade took his leave, and Murcio sat down,
endeavouring to frame his temper and counte-
nance so as to be suitable to the business he had in
hand.

Dorimon appear'd in a short time, and the first
compliments being past, Murcio began to open
what he had to say, by telling him that he had a great
regard for his family; — that he was a fine young
gentleman; and that being now five and twenty,
he much wonder'd that he had not heard of his
addressing some lady on the score of marriage; —

to which Dorimon reply'd, that marriage was a thing he had not as yet much thought upon; and that having a sister who took care of the affairs of his household, a wife was the less necessary to him: — Murcio then demanded, if he found any averseness in himself to changing his condition in favour of a woman of equal birth and fortune, and who would approve of his pretensions. — Dorimon seem'd a little surpris'd at these interrogatories; but answer'd in the negative, with this proviso, that the person of the lady were equally agreeable. — Murcio, thinking this reply a proper cue for explaining himself, did so in the following manner:

Murcio. 'What think you then of my daughter Melanthe?'

Dorimon. 'As of an angel, sir, above my hopes.'

Murcio. 'No fine speeches, Dorimon; — deal sincerely with me. — Do you like her well enough to marry her?'

Dorimon. 'Yes, sir, upon my soul; — and should bless the hand that gave her to me.'

Murcio. 'Sir, I take you at your word, and give you mine that you shall have her, and six thousand pounds, if you think that a sufficient dower.'

Dorimon. 'I do, sir, and though Melanthe is a sufficient fortune of herself, shall accept your offer as a father's blessing, and make a settlement accordingly.'

Murcio. 'Then there remains no more than to get the marriage-articles drawn up, which, if you please, shall be to-morrow morning.'

Dorimon. 'It cannot be too soon. — But, sir, may I not have leave to see the lovely Melanthe, — to throw myself at her feet, and be as-

‘sur’d she will not regret the happiness you bestow upon me?’

Murcio. ‘Oh, sir, you have nothing to apprehend on that account; for, to be plain with you, I design’d her for another; — she rejected the proposal, for which she has been under some disgrace with me; but as I have since discover’d her disobedience was occasion’d by the affection she has for you, I was the more easily induced to pardon it: — she does not yet know that I consent to gratify her inclinations; but you shall have the pleasure of telling her yourself.’

He then went to the door and order’d a servant to bid Melanthe come down; after which he turn’d back and said to Dorimon,

Murcio. ‘My daughter will wait on you presently; I know you will excuse my leaving you together, — I have business calls me abroad; but expect to see you to-morrow morning, and shall have a lawyer here.’

Dorimon. ‘You may be certain, sir, I shall not fail.’

The other said no more, but went hastily away to avoid seeing his daughter; — he had not left the room above half a minute before Melanthe enter’d, but with a confusion impossible to be express’d; — she had expected no other, on being call’d down, than to meet some terrible effects of her father’s displeasure; — her eyes, yet red with tears, were now cast down upon the floor, as she advanced with slow and trembling steps; — nor saw she who was there, till Dorimon sprung forward, and took her by the hand with these words:

Dorimon. ‘Charming Melanthe, how am I transported at the goodness of your father! — how incapable of expressing my gratitude for the permission he has just now given me of
‘telling

‘telling you how much, how truly I adore you!’

Melantbe. ‘Bless me, Dorimon, what is the meaning of all this! — Where is my father!’

Dorimon. ‘Gone, to give me the happy opportunity of endeavouring to inspire you with sentiments in favour of my passion, and conformable to his will.’

Melantbe. ‘Your passion, and his will! — Certainly, Dorimon, you must either be mad, or I not in my senses. — For heaven’s sake explain this mystery!’

He was going to reply when his sister Florimel came tripping in, — that young lady having been inform’d by Molly of all that had pass’d at Murcio’s house, was extremely impatient to know how her fair friend behaved afterwards on that occasion; — Melantbe no sooner saw her than she flew into her arms, and cry’d,

Melantbe. ‘My dear, dear Florimel, what would I not have given to have seen you last night!’

Florimel. ‘I was no less eager to be with you; — but I find that things have quite chang’d their face since then; — I met your father at the door as I enter’d; — the old gentleman seems to be in quite good humour, desir’d me to walk up, and told me I should find you and my brother together.’

Dorimon. ‘Ay, my dear sister, we are together, and I hope shall soon be joined to separate no more.’

Florimel. ‘Separate no more! as how!’

Dorimon. ‘By the solemn and indissoluble ties of marriage; — Murcio, the generous Murcio, has bestowed her on me.’

Florimel. ‘What, is it agreed upon!’

Dorimon. ‘Absolutely; — to-morrow the articles are to be drawn between us, and there will

‘ will then be nothing wanting but my angel’s consent for the consummation of my bliss.’

Florimel. ‘ And was this the business on which he sent for you in such haste?’

Dorimon. ‘ The same.’

Here *Florimel* burst into so violent a fit of laughter as render’d her unable to speak for some time; — in vain *Dorimon* asked several times over the cause of this extravagant mirth; and it was but by degrees she recovered herself enough to make this reply:

Florimel. ‘ I have found out the riddle; — it was I, brother, that have made this match.’

Dorimon. ‘ You!’

Florimel. ‘ Yes, with the assistance of that suit of cloaths you have on.’

Then, addressing herself to *Melanthe*, proceeded thus:

Florimel. ‘ You must know, my dear, that it was *Conrade* himself that watch’d me coming out of your house, — I saw him stand perdu under sir *Thomas ******’s porch; — he has certainly seen my brother in these cloaths; and, mistaking him for me, has pass’d him upon your father for your supposed gallant.’

Melanthe. ‘ It must be so, indeed; — there is no other way of accounting for this odd event.’

Dorimon was now as much confounded in his turn, as the two ladies had been in theirs; till his sister, having first obtain’d *Melanthe*’s leave, related to him the whole history of their contrivance to break the match with *Conrade*; — this repetition occasion’d some pleasantry between the brother and the sister; but *Melanthe* was too much ashamed to bear any great part in it; — her new lover, observing her seriousness, spoke in this manner:

Dorimon. ‘ I have got nothing, *Florimel*, by the

‘ the account you have given, but the mortification of that vanity Murcio had inspired me with; and dare not now flatter myself that Melanthe will so readily, as I once hoped, acquiesce in the agreement made between us.’

Florimel. ‘ If she does not all will come out; and if so, Murcio will certainly return to his first engagement to give her to Conrade. — What say you, Melanthe, have you aversion enough for my brother to run so great a risque?’

This demand made Melanthe blush excessively; — she paused, — hung down her head; but at last made this return:

Melanthe. ‘ So sudden a change in my fortune, might well excuse me from giving a direct answer to such a question: — of this, however, you may be assur’d that I have not courage to disobey my father a second time, and that I love the sister too well to have any aversion to the brother.’

On this Dorimon kiss’d her hand with a great deal of warmth, and said many tender and passionate things to her, which, as the reader will easily conceive, I think it needless to repeat; and shall only add, that between the brother and the sister Melanthe was at last prevail’d upon to confess, — that it would be without the least reluctance she should obey her father in the choice he had now made for her.

Tho’ there now was little cause to apprehend any disappointment in these nuptials, yet I resolv’d to see the thing fully concluded on; accordingly I went the next morning to Murcio’s house, where I found him very busy with his lawyer; — Dorimon came in soon after, and the writings were presently fill’d up, sign’d, seal’d, and duly executed by both parties: — the lawyer staid no longer than to receive his fees, and he had no

sooner left the room, than Murcio spoke to Dorimon in these terms :

Murcio. ' Well, Dorimon, I think there is
 ' nothing now wanting for the making you my
 ' son, except the ceremony of the church ; and
 ' I did not care how soon that also was perform'd ;
 ' — I do not love to see affairs of this nature
 ' kept long in hand ; besides, you must know, that
 ' on my daughter's refusing to marry the person
 ' I first proposed to her, I swore in my passion
 ' that I would never see her face again till she
 ' was a wife.'

Dorimon. ' You may be assured, sir, I shall
 ' think every moment an age till I can prevail
 ' upon the lovely Melanthe to take that name ;
 ' and I do not doubt but her knowledge of the
 ' vow you have made will very much expedite
 ' my wishes.'

Murcio. ' I am going directly to my little
 ' country seat, and shall leave you to consult
 ' with her about the day ; but will write to the
 ' rector of ****, who is my kinsman, and de-
 ' sire he will perform the office of tacking you
 ' together ; — when that is over, would have
 ' you both come down to ****, where you may
 ' depend on meeting with a fatherly reception.'

Nothing farther of any consequence was said
 by either of them, — Murcio took coach for the
 country, and Dorimon went to the apartment
 of his mistress, where strenuously pressing her for
 the speedy consummation of his happiness, her
 father's pretended vow served as an excuse for
 her compliance, and she consented that the wed-
 ding should be solemnized on the next Sunday
 after.

No accident retarded the fulfilling this agree-
 ment, and they were married on the day appoint-
 ed, by the reverend gentleman recommended by

Murcio ;

Murcio; after which they set out, accompany'd by Florimel, for ****, in order to receive the blessing he had promised to bestow upon them.

As no one of this company had any reason to be discontented at what had happen'd, it is not to be doubted but the goddess of chearfulness accompany'd them in their little journey; — I say journey, because the sister of Dorimon having an aversion to the water, especially in rough weather, as it was that day, they went in a landau, in complaisance to her; but the subject of their conversation is not in my power to relate, as I had no opportunity of being witness of it.

CH A P. IX.

Contains a succinct account of some further particulars, in some measure relative to the foregoing adventure, and, besides, are of too agreeable and interesting a nature in themselves not to be look'd upon as a rightly judg'd, and very necessary appendix.

HAVING married my two new made lovers, the reader will possibly imagine, that the last act of the play is ended, and that I should now drop the curtain, to prepare for some fresh subject of entertainment; — but he must wait a while, — I have not yet done with any of my characters; and besides, that there are many things which seem to require a farther explanation, I cannot think of parting with my favourite Florimel without giving her those praises which her wit and good humour may justly claim.

It is not unlikely, indeed, but that there may be some over scrupulous ladies in the world who will be so far from approving the character of this charming girl, that they will highly condemn her for assuming the air and habit of a man, tho'

for never so short a space of time; and even rail at Melanthe for consenting to put in execution the stratagem she had contrived for her deliverance from an evil so justly dreaded by her; — such as these will certainly think I have said enough, if not too much on the occasion, and perhaps throw aside the book, and cry they will read no farther: — well, — be it so, — the loss will be entirely their own; — I am pretty confident neither my reputation, nor the profits of my publisher, will suffer by their ill-nature in this point.

It is for the entertainment of the gay, the witty, and the truly virtuous, who, by the way, are never censorious, that these lucubrations are chiefly intended; and if I am so fortunate as to please them, should give myself no great pain what may be said of me by those of the above-mention'd class.

In defiance, therefore, of these fair, or rather unfair critics, I shall proceed in what I have farther to relate concerning the principal subjects of this narrative:

On their arrival at **** they were received by Murcio with a shew of the greatest satisfaction, yet I, who took care to be there before them, in order to be witness of what should pass at this first interview, could easily perceive that he embraced his son-in-law with more cordiality and less constraint than he did his daughter; — the remembrance of her supposed fault it was that doubtless render'd him unable to treat her with his accustomed tenderness; — he scarce touch'd her cheek in saluting her, and when he gave her his blessing added, — ‘ Pray heaven your future conduct may deserve it.’

It could not be otherwise, but that all the company must comprehend the full meaning of these

these words; but poor Melanthe was so much affected by them, that she burst into a flood of tears, and throwing herself a second time at her father's feet, address'd him in these pathetic terms:—

Melanthe. ‘Oh, sir,—I beg,—I beseech you, by all the love you once had for me, to forgive the only act of disobedience I was ever guilty of;—pardon but the aversion I had to the match you first propos'd to me, and you will easily absolve the rest.’

Dorimon. ‘Yes, sir,—my dear,—my charming wife, is as innocent of every thing that can deserve your blame, as I am from even the most distant wish of violating her purity or dishonouring your family.’

Florimel. ‘Ay, ay,—it is poor me that am alone in fault; but since the mischief I have done has been productive of so much good, I scarce doubt of being excused by a gentleman of so much good sense as Murcio,—I have delivered your daughter, sir, by my contrivance, from the horrors of a forced marriage;—I have procur'd a wife for my brother, with whom, if he is not the most happy, I am certain he deserves to be the most miserable of all mankind; and I have got you a son-in-law who I hope will merit that honour by his future behaviour.’

Murcio, who could not form even the most distant guess at the meaning of all this, look'd sometimes on the one and sometimes on the other, with all the tokens of the utmost amazement, without being able to speak one syllable; which gave Florimel the opportunity of unravelling the whole mystery of the affair, as she had before promised Melanthe to take upon herself to do.

In spite of the little resentment Murcio at first conceived for the trick had been put upon him, he

he could not forbear smiling within himself at the invention of the contriver; and the wit and spirit with which that young lady talk'd to him upon it, very much contributed to bring him into good humour; but that which entirely reconciled him to the wedded pair, was the consideration that Dorimon was wholly ignorant of the plot till after the marriage was concluded, and the assurance Melanthe gave him, that she was far from any intention to deceive him, but had flatter'd herself with the hope that Conrade would have broke the engagement, without mentioning to him the reasons he had for doing so.

Though to have married his daughter to Conrade would have saved him six thousand pounds, yet the many ill consequences which would, probably, have attended so disproportionate a match now occurring to his mind, which before he had not thought upon, made him not only contented, but rejoiced that this change of hands had happen'd, and he could not forbear kissing and hugging Florimel for being the chief author of it.

Every one now endeavouring to outvie the other in giving testimonies of their good humour; among the many gay and gallant things said by Dorimon on this occasion, he protested to keep his French cloaths as long as he lived, for a perpetual Memento of the good they had done for him, and never wear them but on the anniversary of that happy day which gave his dear Melanthe to his arms.

On falling afterwards into some discourse concerning the oddness of the accident which had brought about a marriage, so little thought of by either of the parties, yet so agreeable to both, as well as to their friends, Murcio express'd himself in this manner:

Murcio. 'I cannot help thinking that there

is something peculiarly remarkable in this transaction, and looks as if the hand of Heaven had directed the accomplishment, which makes me hope the consequence will make good the old proverb, that

Blessed is the wooing

That's not long a doing.

Florimet. I dare almost engage my own life for the mutual happiness of theirs;—their humours are so exactly suited to each other, that neither of them are fit for any body else; and now I consider on it, am amazed that in the long acquaintance they had together, this business never came into either of their heads till chance put it there.

Dorimon. Nay, sister, I am now convinced by the transport and the pleasing flutter at my heart, on the offer Murcio made of his daughter, that I was then passionately in love with her, tho' without knowing I was so.

Melanthe. And if you had been as indifferent to me, as I then thought you were, I should not certainly have been so soon and so easily persuaded to be yours.

Murcio. Well, — all things have happen'd for the best, and there is nothing now wanting to complete my satisfaction, but the clearing up Melanthe's innocence to Conrade.—I should be glad he were here.

The word was scarce out of his mouth, when a servant came into the room and informed him, that the person he had mention'd was below, on which he order'd he should be immediately introduced.

The old gentleman, who had heard nothing of what had happen'd, nor seen Murcio since the conversation with him, repeated in a former chapter, had been impatient to know the success of his

his proposal to Dorimon, and finding he did not return to town as usual, made him this visit at ***** , in order to gratify his curiosity.

He had not advanced above half way into the room, when Murcio presented the bride and bridegroom to him; and told him he had been just wishing for him to congratulate the nuptials.

Conrade endeavour'd to compose himself enough to salute them with the accusom'd forms; but as he had not in his heart believed that Dorimon would be prevail'd upon to marry Melanthe, tho' he had advised her father to make the experiment, was so much surpris'd on finding the affair concluded, that he could not forbear testifying it in his looks, as well as by crying out,

Conrade. 'What married!'

Florimel. 'Yes, sir,—they are married,—the 'indissoluble knot is tied;—for which all due 'thanks be given to your fortunate mistake.'

Conrade. 'My mistake, madam;—pardon me 'if I do not comprehend your meaning.'

Dorimon. 'I believe you do not, sir;—yet it is 'to your mistaking another for me, that I am 'indebted for being put in possession of a happiness which otherwise I must have solicited for 'a long series of time, and perhaps at last never 'have obtain'd:—I do assure you, sir, I never 'presumed to entertain one wish to the dishonour of Melanthe, and was sleeping in my own 'bed when you imagined me just risen from her 'arms.'

Murcio. 'He tells you nothing but the truth; '—he is innocent,—so is Melanthe;—but here 'stands her gallant;—here is the author of this 'enigma.'

In concluding these words, which he had utter'd with the most chearful air, he patted Florimel

rimel upon her cheek and gently push'd her towards Conrade; but that gentleman was now in such a consternation, that he scarce knew where he was, much less had the power of distinguishing the sense of any thing he either saw or heard, till Florimel related to him, in her sprightly fashion, every particular of that stratagem which had occasion'd the breaking off the intended match between him and Melanthe;—Murcio also, and Dorimon, averring the truth of what she said, he began at last, to see clearly into the whole affair;—after which Melanthe, with a great deal of modesty and sweetness, address'd herself to him in these terms:

Melanthe. 'I hope, sir, you will pardon the deception put upon you, as I was constrain'd to pursue so extraordinary a method, to avoid a thing which, in the end, must have been no less disagreeable to you than to myself:—I shall always acknowledge my obligation to the generous offer your affection made; but love, sir, is not in our power,—if it were, my gratitude to you, the consideration of my own interest, and the duty owing to my father, would certainly have inspired me with it.'

Conrade. 'Say no more, sweet lady, I am ashamed of my past folly, and only wish you would exert all the influence you have over your witty she-gallant, not to expose this story in print;—I should be sorry, methinks, to see myself in a novel or play.'

Florimel. 'No, no, sir, you need be under no apprehensions on that score,—I would not, for my own sake, have the world know I put on breeches, lest my husband, when I get one, should be afraid I would attempt to wear them afterwards.'

This reply of Florimel's set the whole company

ny into a fit of laughter, and would doubtless have been the occasion of many pleasant repartees, if the butler had not that instant given them a summons to the next room, where was a table elegantly spread with every thing suitable to the season;—but as I could not partake with them of any of the delicacies I saw before me, I thought it best to leave the house, so accordingly I slipped out, pluck'd off my Belt, went into a boat, and order'd the waterman to row as fast as possible to London; where being arrived, I contented myself with such fare as my own homely board afforded.

Not many weeks from this adventure had elapsed, before I heard that Florimel was married to a young gentleman who for several years she had loved, and by whom she was equally beloved;—my insatiate curiosity, on this information, led me to enquire into the hidden cause which had so long delay'd the completion of their mutual wishes; and by ways and means too tedious to be here inserted, I at last discover'd it to be such as attracted my highest esteem and admiration.

Dorimon had been a little extravagant in his equipage and way of living while on his travels;—her whole fortune lay in his hands, and if call'd out, which in all probability would have been the case if she had married, he must have been obliged to mortgage some part of his estate for the payment;—it was therefore to save her brother, from so great an inconvenience, that this generous young lady had been deaf to all the solicitations of a beloved lover, and the soft pleadings of her own heart, till Melanthe's fortune coming into the family removed the only impediment to her wishes.

Thus, by the most unseen, undreamt of means,
does

does Providence dispose every thing for the advantage of its favourites:—Florimel, by her wit and contrivance to serve her fair friend, without proposing the least interest to herself, or even imagining she could have any, not only brought about her brother's happiness, but met her own reward in the accomplishment of her felicity.

These two families lived together in the most perfect harmony, and Murcio, who is little less fond of Florimel than of his own daughter, passes most of his time among them; Conrade also is extremely intimate with both, insomuch that it is thought he will, at his decease, divide a good part of his large fortune between them.

BOOK III.

CHAP. I.

In which the author introduces himself to the public by some letters he has received from unrequested correspondents, and the answers he gives to them.

TH^{O'} I am very certain of the honour and strict probity of my editor, and believe he employs none, especially in any thing relating to the press, but such whose integrity may be depended upon, yet, I know not how it is, but the title of this work has, by some means or other, taken air, and I perceive has sounded an alarm in the ears of those who blush to be told of what they do not blush to act; for before the first volume was near half completed several letters from different hands were left for me at the Printing-Office; some of which I think it highly proper to insert

insert, as I have no other way of communicating my sentiments to the authors of them, and shall leave it to the public to judge impartially between us.

LETTER I. To the INVISIBLE SPY.

MR. INVISIBLE,

“ I Am a fair enemy, and scorn to cut any
 “ man’s throat without first telling him I in-
 “ tend to do so:—I therefore send this before
 “ the publication of your book, to give you
 “ warning not to put any thing into it that may
 “ affront the honourable society of Bucks, of
 “ which I am not only a member but at present
 “ the President.—What if we appear a little ter-
 “ rible to silly people, and sometimes, for sport’s
 “ sake, overturn a chaise, or jostle an old man
 “ or insignificant woman into the kennel, beat
 “ the watch, break the windows of houses, or
 “ rob the watchmen of their lanthorns; we look
 “ upon ourselves as absolute sovereigns of all
 “ public places, and will not suffer a reprimand
 “ from any poultry scribler of you all; for what-
 “ ever we may happen to do, either on the Road,
 “ in the Mall, or the Street;—take notice also,
 “ that the least provocation offer’d to any one
 “ of us incurs the resentment of the whole bo-
 “ dy, and we have unanimously sworn to make
 “ a dreadful example of you if found culpable
 “ this way;—hope not to escape,—we shall trace
 “ you to your lurking hole,—pluck off your case
 “ of Invisibilty, and hack you into atoms;—
 “ vengeance is the word,—mark that, and trem-
 “ ble how you offend

“ A BUCK.

In answer to this terrible gentleman I shall on-
 ly say, that tho’ I am no friend to fighting, es-
 pecially

pecially with horned animals, yet I am not coward enough to be so far intimidated by his menaces as to erase any thing I have once wrote; if therefore he finds nothing in this work concerning the fraternity of which he boasts being a member, he may assure himself that it is merely because I look on all the adventures they are engaged in, as too low and too trifling for the entertainment of my readers.

LETTER II. To the AUTHOR of the INVISIBLE SPY.

"SIR,
"THERE are a set of men about this town
"who pick up a pretty tolerable living by
"inspecting into the secrets of the press;—they
"are a sort of Spies as well as yourself, and as
"Invisible as you can pretend to be;—they find
"means to steal the title of every new book
"long before it is advertised, and almost as soon
"as the letters which form it are put together
"by the compositor, it is by one of those very
"useful persons I am informed of the work you
"have in hand, and being apprehensive that it
"may contain some things which had much better
"be conceal'd than made known, I take the
"liberty to offer you my sentiments upon it,
"previous to the publication, in order that you
"may make such alterations, as on hearing my
"reasons, you shall find necessary and proper.

"In the first place, sir, I would have you consider, that whatever is bad either in the affairs of private families or in national concerns, may possibly be made much worse, but can never be amended by being exposed;—ill fortune let it come in what shape it will, can get nothing by complaints but a short-lived
"pity;

“pity; and when that is over, insults and contempt are sure to ensue; — it is prudence, therefore, to make a good appearance as long as we can; and, according to the vulgar adage, let the evil day take care for its self.

“It is with great propriety that writers who presume to cavil, and find fault with the management of those at the helm, are compared to curs barking at the Moon; for the Ad- m- n, like that planet, secure in its own height, despising all arrows shot from the inferior world, moves on in the same uninterrupted course it has begun, and will continue to do so, except some sudden revolution should happen among the stars, and the disposition of nature be entirely chang’d.

“What avails, therefore, all these invectives that from time to time have been thrown out against the ministry? — this presuming to canvas every bill brought into parliament, and grumbling at them after being enacted into laws, since, in spite of all that can be said or wrote, things will be as they are? — The wise of all ages agree, that happiness is seated in content, and if this be true, the good people of England need only think themselves happy, to be so. — This fortunate æra might presently arrive, if the commonalty would once cease affecting to be thought politicians, and every one say with Mr. Pope,

In spite of pride, unerring reason’s spite,
One truth is clear, — whatever is, — is right.

“But to come to the point; — you must know, fir, I have the honour of a seat in the present parliament, and hope to have the same in the ensuing one; but being conscious of having been pretty strenuous in bringing about some things

“ things not very popular, particularly the bill in
“ relation to the Naturalization of the Jews, I
“ should be glad to have that matter brought as
“ little as possible upon the tapis;—not that I fear
“ being rechosen,—but it will cost me more mo-
“ ney;—you understand me;—my constituents
“ will sell their voices at a much higher price;
“ and, it may be, some few of them not be
“ prevail’d upon to sell at all.

“ I earnestly desire therefore, that if you men-
“ tion any thing of this affair, it may be wholly
“ in favour of the Israelites;—set up the law of
“ Moses in opposition to the rules of Christia-
“ nity;—it will be easy for you to prove your
“ argument by quotations out of some ingenious
“ pamphlets publish’d within these few years:
“—your compliance with this request will oblige
“ me to recommend your book among all my
“ friends, and to do you every other good office
“ in the power of,

“ *STR,*

“ Your most humble

“ and obedient servant,

“ *JUDAIUS.*”

I am sorry this gentleman has given himself the
trouble to write so long a letter to so little pur-
pose;—I am a very old-fashion’d fellow, I revere
the old testament, but endeavour to act according
to the precepts of the new, so consequently can
be no friend to the profess’d enemies of it:—I
shall take care, however, not to offend any mem-
ber of the honourable house of commons;—I
shall be so wise, at least while I keep in remem-
brance the fate of M—y.

LETTER

LETTER III. To the INVISIBLE SPY.

S I R,

" I Am shock'd and scandalized beyond measure
 " at your title, and so I believe is every body
 " else that hears it:—What but the very Devil in-
 " carnate can have tempted you to assume one so
 " ungracious to all degrees of people?—An invis-
 " ible Spy! — why, it is a character more to be
 " dreaded than an Excise, a Custom-house or a
 " Sheriff's Officer; — nay, than even a King's
 " Messenger: — human prudence has taught us
 " to elude the scrutiny of all known examiners;
 " but who can guard against what they do not
 " see?— You may be at our very elbows without
 " our knowing you are; — you may explore all
 " the necessary arts and mysteries of our several a-
 " vocations, without our having it in our power to
 " bribe you to secrecy:—What therefore can you
 " expect, as there is no other way of dealing with
 " you, but to have your book damn'd the first mo-
 " ment of its publication; and to be plain with
 " you, I, who am an author as well as your-
 " self, have already at the request of some lead-
 " ing men, prepar'd a thing for the press which
 " will effectually do your business? — As a bro-
 " ther of the quill, however, thinking it becom-
 " ing in me to give you this timely notice, and
 " likewise to advise you to cancel all such pages,
 " as upon a strict examination you shall find may
 " possibly be construed into a libel,—whether the
 " matters they contain are founded either upon
 " truth or fiction; — you know very well that the
 " one is liable to the same punishment as the o-
 " ther; with this difference only, that the for-
 " mer being the most stinging, is, generally
 " speaking, treated with the most severity; — I
 " have

“ have heard some menaces thrown out against
“ you, and sincerely with you may escape the
“ effects, and meet with no other chastisement
“ for your folly, than what you will receive from
“ the pen of

“ SCRIBLERIUS.”

I shall defer giving my sentiments on my brother author's doughty epistle, 'till I find myself oblig'd to declare them in an answer to the treatise with which he threatens me, as one trouble will suffice for both.

LETTER IV. From a lady to the INVISIBLE SPY.

S I R,
“ Several of my acquaintance have taken it into
“ their heads, I suppose not without special
“ information, that there is a book coming out
“ under the title I have prefix'd to this letter; —
“ if there be in reality any such work in the press,
“ I take the liberty of telling the author, that
“ I hope he has more good sense and good man-
“ ners than to pry into the secrets of our sex,
“ much less to follow the example of a late writer
“ in exposing to the world what he may happen to
“ find in some of our dressing-rooms, cabinets,
“ and private alcoves. — Suppose a woman has
“ the misfortune to like another man better than
“ her husband, — pawns her jewels to pay her
“ debts at play, — or is in the books of her mer-
“ cer, laceman, and milliner, beyond her utmost
“ ability to clear? — these are all of them foibles
“ which ought to be excused, as they are the
“ fashion, and one should be look'd upon as a
“ creature of the last age to be wholly free from;
“ — so, dear Invisible, I would have you con-
“ sider, that the want of politeness in your sex
“ is

“ is much more ridiculous than the want of chastity and œconomy is in ours: — flattery and homage are the privilege of womankind, and if a father, an uncle, or a brother, assumes to himself the right of correcting any mistakes we are guilty of, we are sure to hate him for it in our hearts; — if therefore there be any one of us whom you would wish to be well with, you must conceal the faults of the rest.

“ Yours, &c.

“ ERRONIA.”

I am afraid that I shall have but a very indifferent chance for a place in the good graces of this lady; but as there are others, I hope the greatest number, of an opposite way of thinking, I shall the more easily console myself.

LETTER V. To the INVISIBLE SPY.

“ Mr. INVISIBLE,

“ **N**othing is more absurd in effect, than for people to take all opportunities of railing against that which they are continually practising; — the article of gaming is so popular a subject, that tho’ you may like the amusement as well as any body, I scarce doubt but to satyrize it makes some part of your lucubrations; but how bold soever you may be with the sweetners and common gamblers, who have no other dependence for their bread, I would have you beware how you meddle with persons of rank and fortune: — if by my address in the turning of a card I win five hundred or a thousand pieces of a fellow who has the vanity to imagine he has as much skill as myself, it is only for the pleasure of circumventing, and then laughing at him, not through the
“ love

“ love of lucre : — no, I would have you know,
“ fir, I scorn money, and only put it in my
“ pocket till I can find a proper object to bestow
“ it upon, and the next needy woman of the
“ town I come in company with, toss the fool’s
“ pence into her lap; — or perhaps set half a do-
“ zen of the poor devils a scrambling for it; —
“ I remember that one night, in very cold wea-
“ ther too, I made a whole covey of them strip
“ naked as they were born, and run galloping
“ the whole length of Pall-Mall after seven or
“ eight hundred moidores I threw out of a tavern
“ window. — If you pretend these are not gene-
“ rous actions, you will be thought a silly old Put,
“ and your book not worth a farthing. --- So no
“ more from

“ Yours,

“ As I shall find you deserve.

“ RAKELOVE.”

If Mr. Rakelove’s letter had reached my hands before these volumes were completed, it might have saved me the trouble of exposing the business of cheating at play, by having done it so effectually himself.

LETTER VI. To the INVISIBLE SPY.

“ S I R,

“ I Hear you are going to set forth a new book,
“ and from the title of it have some reason to
“ apprehend you will be no less bitter in your ex-
“ pressions than some others have been against a
“ nation which desires nothing more than to live
“ in the most perfect concord and amity with
“ yours, I beg leave to expostulate a little with
“ you on that occasion.

VOL. I.

K

I thought

“ I thought you Christians valued yourselves
 “ upon acts of benevolence, charity, and good-
 “ will to all men; and that to root out the seeds of
 “ envy and malice from your hearts was a main
 “ part of your religion; — Wherefore then is
 “ all this rancour against the Hebrews? — How
 “ can you profess the least true regard for Abra-
 “ ham, or any of the Patriarchs, when you grum-
 “ ble to admit their posterity as fellow-citizens
 “ within your walls? — How can you place the
 “ venerable portraitures of Moses and Aaron in
 “ your temples, yet grudge that the people they
 “ deliver’d from the house of bondage should
 “ share with you in the milk and honey of your
 “ land? — What if we crucified the man you
 “ worship as your God? — What if we disbe-
 “ lieve and ridicule the miracles you ascribe to
 “ him, deny his resurrection, and in our syna-
 “ gogues utter some things which you call blas-
 “ phemy, our principles, in matters of faith,
 “ have no relation to those of loyalty to the king
 “ or social conversation with our neighbours? —
 “ We can be as good subjects and as merry com-
 “ panions as any Christian of you all; — the
 “ want of either of these virtues cannot be im-
 “ puted to us.

“ There are many of you, indeed, I believe
 “ the greatest number, who put religion quite
 “ out of the question, and yet cry out that their
 “ rights and properties will be invaded; that
 “ when once we have the liberty of being in-
 “ corporated with you, such numbers of us will
 “ flock hither from all parts of the world, that
 “ we shall, by degrees, engross all the trade of
 “ the kingdom; to which I answer, — that if
 “ we should do so, the fault will be wholly in
 “ yourselves; — if you work and sell as cheap as

we

“ we do, you will have the same chance for business; — and as for those who shall be obliged to shut up their shops, they will always find employment among us, either as journeymen or menial servants: — a taylor or a barber would make a good valet de chambre; a merchant, a wine-cooper, a vintner, or a distiller, could not fail of being an excellent butler; — a jeweller, a goldsmith, a mercer, a haberdasher, a woollen or a linnen-draper, would be a spruce footman: — in fine, there is no one person, of any occupation whatever, that might not, if he is not too proud or too lazy, earn his bread under our hospitable roofs.

“ As you are an author, I must believe you to be a man of sense, and therefore flatter myself that the arguments I have alledg’d will have some weight with you. — I am,

“ With all due respect,

“ Sir,

“ Your most obedient

“ humble servant,

“ SHIMEI BENZARA.”

My answer to Benzara may be found in the return I made to the letter of Judaicus, so I have only to thank this considerative and beneficent Hebrew for the handsome provision he proposes for the trading part of my countrymen, tho’ I hope they never will have occasion to accept it.

LETTER VII. To the INVISIBLE SPY.

“ Honour’d sir,

“ **B**EING told you are a very extraordinary person, and can see every thing and not be seen yourself, it is likely that chance or design may some time or other bring you to

"my house; as I live in a genteel part of the town, keep several servants, and am visited by people of the best fashion and repute.

"You must know, sir, that I pass for a well jointur'd widow, but in reality was never married in my life, and have no other dependence than the favour of some worthy gentlemen and ladies, who I frequently oblige with a bed at the moderate rate of three guineas per night.

"Among the rest of my good customers there are two sisters of distinction, who have each of them their particular favourites, and always meet them at my house; — one of them is married to a man who is as jealous of her as the devil; and if he should get the least intimation of her intrigue, and that I am privy to it, he would blow me up and ruin me for ever.

"I therefore beg and beseech you, sir, that if you make any discoveries of this nature, you will not divulge it to any soul in the world, much less not put it into your book; and in return for this favour, be assured that you, and any friend you shall bring with you, shall be welcome to the best apartment in my house, with a hot boil'd chicken and a bottle of wine into the bargain. — I am,

"Depending on your honour,

"SIR,

"Your most devoted

"humble servant,

"SUSANNA PRIM."

This good gentlewoman's request is come too late to be comply'd with; — she will find, however, if her avocation allows her time for the perusal of these volumes, that I have carefully avoided making any mischief in families.

I have also receiv'd another letter from a young lady,

lady, too tedious and too little interesting to be presented to the public, so I shall only give the heads of it, with my opinion on the matter it contains.

She is very pressing with me to clear her reputation, which as she says, suffers much in the world without being guilty of any real crime; but by the account she gives of herself, even tho' she should be as perfectly innocent in fact as she pretends, and as I hope she is, I can see very little merit in the virtue she so much boasts of, much less expect that any thing I can urge will put to silence the censures she complains of.

When a young woman, well born, genteely bred, and accustom'd in her childhood to converse with persons of condition, can condescend to keep company, and appear in all public places with the meanest and most abandon'd of her own sex, and suffer herself to be treated in taverns by those of the other with whom she had no acquaintance, nor had ever seen before, what can be alledg'd in vindication of her delicacy, her prudence, or her modesty?

She says that her father, in his last moments, put a dagger into her hands, with a strict charge to keep and use it in defence of her chastity if attack'd; but does not add that she ever had any occasion for exerting the heroine in this manner; — so it seems to me that in the numberless dangers she confesses to have provok'd, she must have been indebted for protection merely to chance, or to an uncommon share either of honour, or coldness of constitution in the men with whom she entrusted herself.

Upon the whole, all that can be said in her favour is, that want of thought, the love of pleasure, and variety of company, betray'd her into a conduct she too late sees and repents the folly of,

and which will be better retrieved by a future regularity of behaviour than by any vain excuses for the past.

CHAP. XI.

Contains the history of a very extraordinary funeral, and also of some other pretty particular occurrences which the author was witness of, in an Invisible visit he made to the most favourite part of the family of a lady of distinction.

I Frequently stroll thro' the town, with my Invisible Belt close girt about me, not always with a view of making any discoveries, but merely to enjoy the freedom of my thought, without being interrupted by the impertinent how-d'y's of some who might meet and know me by day, and to be safe from the salutation of the stand and deliver, — investors of the street by night, with whom I was no less inclined to engage in combat, than I am to comply with their unreasonable and unjust demands.

In these unmeaning rambles I sometimes stumbled upon adventures no less entertaining than many of those I had sought after, and took so much pains to explore the hidden source of.

I will not, however, pretend to promise that this I am now about to recite is either so improving or so pleasing as several others presented to the public in this work; but be that as it shall happen, — the candid reader will accept of things as they fell under my observation, and content himself with such as are less agreeable, for the sake of those he shall find much more to his taste.

• Even life a kind of chequer-work appears,

• A round of joy, of grief, of hopes, and fears;

• The

‘ The good, the bad, the wife with patience
‘ bear,

‘ Welcome the former, and the latter dare.

MARSTON.

I was going through a narrow lane one day, and saw a great concourse of the meaner sort of people gather’d together about a little door, which then seem’d to me, and I afterwards found, was the avenue to some stables or coach-house; as I did not imagine that persons of the appearance these were could be assembled on any matter worthy of my attention, I should scarce have stopp’d to make any enquiry into it, if, just as I came near the place where they stood, they had not been join’d by some others, whose interrogatories awaken’d my curiosity.

The first that spoke was a broad ruddy-faced woman, with tatter’d garments, ungirt and loosely flowing, as was her hair, which hung down to her brows; — her heels the length of half a span behind her shoes; and, in fine, every mark about her that denoted her a true devotee to Bacchus, to whom, though it was scarce mid-day, and not the usual time for the performance of his rites, she had been plentifully sacrificing, in such liquor as ladies of her rank are wont of late years to be regaled with; — her words were these:

First Woman. ‘ What the devil’s to be done here? — Is there any thing to be seen?’

To this demand a robust fellow, who by his appearance I took to be a carman or a waggoner, reply’d in these terms:

First man. ‘ Ay, marry, — the finest shew, by report, that ever you saw in your whole life, or may ever see again.’

Second Woman. ‘ What is it?’

Third Woman. ‘ Why where have you liv’d,

‘ that you have not heard that one of lady Mar-
‘ yell’s dogs is dead, and lies in state till the bu-
‘ rial!’

One of the new comers, on this intelligence,
clapp’d her hands and cry’d out:

Fourth Woman. ‘ Lord! — Lord! a dog lie
‘ in state; — what will this world come to?’

Second Man. ‘ To no good I am afraid: —
‘ but these quality think they may do any thing;
‘ — if it had been a poor man’s child, I warrant
‘ it might lie above ground, and be sent to the
‘ parish for a grave, for any care her ladyship
‘ would take about it.’

Omnes. ‘ Ay, ay, so they might indeed.’

An arch wag, who was an apprentice in the
neighbourhood, on hearing what was said, thrust
himself in among them, and in a sneering voice
spoke thus:

Apprentice. ‘ Oh fye, you should treat a per-
‘ son of quality’s dog with more respect; — be-
‘ sides, I have been told that the deceased was li-
‘ neally descended, by the side of his dam, from
‘ a favourite bitch of Oliver Cromwell’s, who
‘ was lord protector of England, and that his sire
‘ came over from Holland with an officer belong-
‘ ing to the household of King William, of im-
‘ mortal memory.’

Second Woman. ‘ What of all that, I am sure
‘ I lived servant in as worthy a family as any at
‘ all; — they had a fine dog call’d Cæsar, he
‘ was of good king Charles’s breed, — every body
‘ lov’d him, he was such a gentle good-natur’d
‘ creature; — but they made no fuss about him
‘ when he died; — he was thrown out upon the
‘ dunghill, and there lay till somebody stole him
‘ away for the sake of his skin.’

I do not doubt but much more would have been
said concerning the genealogy of the canine race,
if

if the door had not suddenly been thrown open by a footman in deep mourning, who dismiss'd a great number of those that had been within, and at the same time gave entrance to those who had waited without.

I accompany'd these last, being no less desirous, tho' I believe for very different reasons, of beholding so extraordinary a scene.

A long passage between the stables brought us into a spacious court-yard, which having cross'd, our conductor shew'd us into a magnificent house, and then into the theatre, where the farce I had heard spoke of was exhibited, — the walls of which were lined with black bays. as was also the floor and cieling; — the light of Heaven was entirely excluded thence; but fifty wax tapers, in silver sconces, were placed at an equal distance round the room, with a large lustre in the middle, containing some twenty more, supply'd the absence of the sun: — at the upper end stood a bier, with the coffin of the deceased, both cover'd with black velvet, and on the lid of the latter was fix'd a silver plate with this inscription engraven on it:

C U P I D,

Who came into this world April 2, 1749,

And departed September 12, 1753.

He lived beloved, and died lamented,

By

Lady MARVELL.

On one side of the bier, and near the feet of the corpse, sat a woman in deep mourning, holding a white handkerchief close to her face, not to wipe off the tears, but to conceal the disdain with which it was overspread at the office imposed on her.

As we approach'd the bier, the footman, who

had been our guide, lifted up the lid of the coffin, and obliged us with a view of the body; and certainly there never was a more truly ridiculous and comical sight than the little black nose of the creature, who was of the Dutch mastiff kind, peeping, as it were, out of a shroud of white Venetian satin.

It was pleasant enough to behold the different attitudes of the several spectators; — some lifted up their hands, and eyes, in token of the utmost astonishment, — others bit their lips and shook their heads, seeming both to despise and be enraged at so egregious a piece of folly and extravagance; while others held the flaps of their coats or their aprons to hide that laughter, which they found it impossible to restrain; and some there were who had their mouths half open, ready to burst into exclamations, had they not been awed by the consideration of the place they were in, and to which it is not to be doubted but that they plentifully gave a loose when they found themselves more at liberty to do so.

The person who had usher'd in this respectable company saw them also out; — on the door being open'd, another cluster press'd for entrance, but were deny'd; — the undertaker's servants, with two mourning coaches and six, were now come, and the funeral procession was order'd to set out for Mary-le-bon, where, as I afterwards heard, Cupid was to be interr'd in a grave dug for him in a field near the pond.

As I was willing to see the whole of this ceremony, I turn'd back into the room, and was immediately follow'd by the footman, on which ensued this discourse between him and the mock mourner:

Footman. ' Well, mrs. Susan, — the shew is almost

‘ almost over now, and both of us shall soon have
‘ done acting.’

Susan. ‘ It is high time; — for my part, it it
‘ were to have lasted longer I must infallibly have
‘ given out, tho’ I had lost my place by it; — to
‘ be confined to sit here for a whole day and a
‘ half, as mute as a fish mourning over a dead
‘ dog, and exposed to all the mob in the parish;
‘ — sure never was so preposterous a whim.’

Footman. ‘ I think, indeed, my lady has in
‘ this, as Colley says, outdone all her usual out-
‘ doings: — however, we have no great reason to
‘ complain at the whim, — we have each of us
‘ got a good suit of mourning by it.’

Susan. ‘ That makes some amends, I own.’

Footman. ‘ Ay, faith; — and I can tell you
‘ that poor Catherine has had a much worse time,
‘ while she has supply’d your place in waiting up-
‘ on the living dogs above-stairs, than you have
‘ had in pretending to bewail the dead one be-
‘ low.’

Susan. ‘ As how? — what is the matter?’

Footman. ‘ Why my lady has done nothing
‘ but scold at her all this morning; — she says
‘ she heard Pompey howl last night, and she is
‘ sure his bed was not made easy; — and that
‘ Psyche could not eat her breakfast because it
‘ was not brought up in a china bason.’

Susan. ‘ Oh this is nothing; — don’t you re-
‘ member that her ladyship once threaten’d to
‘ turn me out of doors because she catch’d me eat-
‘ ing a bit of a shoulder of mutton that was
‘ roasted for these plaguy dogs, when we servants
‘ had nothing for a whole week together but tough
‘ cow-beef.’

Footman. ‘ That was because her ladyship has
‘ that dish at her own table sometimes; — and
‘ you know it is an establish’d maxim with her,
‘ that

that for servants to eat of the same victuals
 ' their superiors do, makes them sawcy and as-
 ' suming; — else so many good things would not
 ' be kept till they stink rather than we should get
 ' a taste.'

Susan. ' Hush, — hush; — I think I hear her
 ' coming.'

The maid was not mistaken, — a rustling of
 silks proclaim'd her ladyship's approach; and she
 enter'd that moment, with hasty steps, contracted
 brows, and all the tokens of ill-humour and dis-
 content; — then, in an imperious tone, spoke to
 the footman.

Lady Marvell. ' I hear mr. Grim does not
 ' think fit to attend the funeral himself.'

Footman. ' The poor man is not well, it
 ' seems, madam, so hopes your ladyship will ex-
 ' cuse him, as he has sent four of his best and
 ' most solemn looking men to go with the
 ' coaches.'

Lady Marvell. ' I suppose the impudent fel-
 ' low thinks it beneath him to attend the funeral
 ' of a dog; — such mean soul'd wretches know
 ' not how to make any distinction between the
 ' car of a beggar and the favourite of a woman
 ' of quality; — but it is the last burial he shall e-
 ' ver have out of my family, — and so I shall
 ' tell him when I pay his bill. — And you sir,
 ' have you taken care that the grave is dug hand-
 ' some and deep enough, that my poor creature
 ' may not be taken up for the sake of his coffin
 ' and shroud?'

Footman. ' Yes, my lady, — I gave orders
 ' that it should be two feet broad and nine feet in
 ' the earth at least.'

Lady Marvell. ' Gave orders, — gave orders;
 ' and what, mr. Jackanapes, what hinder'd you
 ' from

‘ from going to see if it was done as it ought
‘ to be ?’

Footman. ‘ Your ladyship knows I was oblig^d
‘ ed to attend the door.’

Lady Marvell. ‘ You have always some pre-
‘ tence or other for not doing as you should ;—
‘ servants are certainly the greatest plagues in
‘ life ;—but, as every thing is ready, call in the
‘ fellows to screw up the coffin.—No, hold, — I
‘ must first take my leave of my poor dear crea-
‘ ture ;—farewel, my pretty little Cupid : — ’tis
‘ a sad thing ;—but we must all die.—Susan, as
‘ soon as the burial is over, come directly up to
‘ your other masters and mistresses ; for they have
‘ been strangely used these two days :—never
‘ was a woman of quality’s family so handled :
‘ —Catherine is not fit to be dog-maid to a cow-
‘ keeper.’

Her ladyship went out of the room in speaking
these words, and the death-hunter’s servants
were called in ;—they brought with them a long
mourning cloak and hat-band for the footman,—
a scarf for Mrs. Susan, and gloves for each of
them ;—as soon as they had fasten’d up the coffin,
which I perceived they could not do without laugh-
ing, the procession set out,—Mrs. Susan bearing
the coffin under a velvet pall upon her lap, went
in the first coach :—the footman seated himself in
the other, and the undertaker’s servants walk’d
on each side with their hands upon the doors.

A gaping multitude, who could not think of
returning to their own garrets or cellars without
having been spectators of all that was to be seen,
follow’d with a confused noise, grating enough to
the ears, but not at all unsuitable to so ridiculous
a solemnity.

For my part, my curiosity did not extend so
far as to carry me to see monsieur Le Chin depo-
sited

fit in his last receptacle :---it did not, however, stop here; the truth is, I promised myself with finding something or other in the upper apartments in this house, no less extraordinary than what I had been presented with below ;---nor did my conjectures deceive me, as I believe the reader will readily allow, before the conclusion of this chapter.

I was, indeed, a little apprehensive of a disappointment, when, after having search'd two handsome fore parlours, I ascended to the first floor and wander'd thro' several rooms, I could neither see nor hear any one living creature ;---but at last the appearance of lady Marvell revived my dying expectations ;---she started out from a closet which I had not taken notice of, at the end of the gallery, and went hastily up another pair of stairs ; I pursued her steps with equal expedition, and enter'd with her into a spacious chamber, the furniture of which I shall give a description of to the best of my remembrance.

There were no fewer than fourteen beds of different sizes, the largest not exceeding three feet and a half in height and two in breadth ; but all of them extremely neat and fashionable, with curtains, vallens, and bases ; each had a mattress, a quilted covering, a pillow and fine holland sheets ; four china soup dishes, full of clear water, were placed at the four corners of the room, and in the middle stood a mahogany table of about two yards long but pretty narrow, and a bench on each side cover'd with the best sort of Dutch matting ;---I should have been strangely puzzled to have guess'd the meaning of any one thing I saw here, if the dogs, whose apartment it was, had been absent.

Would one not rather have thought that this was some part of a Lilliputian palace, and these beds,

beds intended for the repose of noblemen attending on the king's person, than a kennel for brutes! — but I shall forbear any animadversions of my own at this time, and proceed to relate what happen'd after my entrance into a place which I confess fill'd me with much astonishment.

A maid, whom I soon afterwards found to be the same I had heard mention'd by the footman in his discourse with Susan, was sitting in a low chair, with a large tray before her fill'd with a great number of combs, one of which she was then making use of in smoothing and setting in order the hair of a fine spaniel she held upon her lap; — lady Marvell, seeing what she was about, said to her with great peevishness:

Lady Marvell. 'A fine time of day, indeed, for what you are about; — my family of creatures ought all to have been spruced up and adjusted three hours ago; — but I suppose you were sleeping in your bed, when you ought to have been waiting on them.'

Then drawing a little nearer to her, — and seeing the comb she was using, snatch'd it out of her hand, and struck it into her face with such a force that the blood started out from every pore, crying at the same time:

Lady Marvell. 'Monster, how dare you touch Hector with this comb?'

Maid. 'Indeed, my lady, they were all here; I did not know any difference.'

Lady Marvell. 'You lye, hussy, and you must have heard that all my dogs have each of them a set of combs to themselves with their names wrote upon them, — Can't you read, oaf?'

Maid. 'Indeed, madam, I did not see it.'

Lady Marvell. 'Take that then, — you slut, — and that, — and that to clear your sight, and make you remember another time.'

These

These words were accompany'd with blows, first on one shoulder, then on the other, till I believe her own arms ached with the fatigue; — then turning to her dogs, who were crying and yelping all this time, address'd them in these terms:

Lady Marvell. ' The dear good-natured things; — you hate to see me angry, tho' it be in your own cause. — Come hither, Psyche, — you have lost your lover; — but I will get you another Cupid. — Prince, what makes you so dull this morning? — you don't frisk and caper about as you used to do; — I suppose your bed was not made any more than Pompey's; — you look as if you had lain rough all night. — Here is my poor Bully too, — as I live not so much as the black tuft on his tail comb'd out. — Fidell, why do you bark? — you have something to tell me now, if you knew how. — Well, — you have all been sadly managed these two days, since your own maid has been from you. — Come, Cloe, come and kiss your lady: — poh, your mouth is all nasty, that impudent quean has not wash'd your face.

Maid. ' Indeed, madam, I wash'd every one of them, your ladyship may see the towel yonder is all over wet.'

Lady Marvell. ' The towel, why, you audacious pufs, have you presum'd to wash all their faces with one towel? — get out of my sight, toad, — devil, or I shall break your neck down stairs.'

It is likely this was the most comfortable command the poor maid could have received; — she staid not to be bid a second time; — she flew out of the room while her furious lady sent a thousand curses after her.

She was no sooner alone with her dogs, which were thirteen in number, than she began to re-

examine

examine them, in hopes, no doubt, of finding some farther matter of accusation against the poor maid; but was interrupted by the sudden coming in of her husband, sir Patient Marvell, who, tho' the best natured man in the world, could not forbear a little ruffled at the transactions of that morning, and accosted her in this manner:

Sir Patient. ' I wonder, madam, you will expose yourself in this fashion.'

Lady Marvell. ' Expose myself, sir Patient.'

Sir Patient. ' Yes, madam, both yourself and me too. — You do not know how much you have render'd us the common table-talk of the town.'

Lady Marvell. ' I despise the town and all it can say. — But pray on what occasion?'

Sir Patient. ' How can you ask that question? — Here hath been I know not how many messengers sent to enquire after our health. — Undertakers men have been seen to come into the house with bales of cloth, sconces, and other utensils, for a pompous mourning. — What could people think of all this, as we have no children, but that either you or I were dead?'

Lady Marvell. ' Pish, no body could think any such thing: — the little solemnity I order'd for my poor Cupid, was only in the back part of the house; and those who, out of respect to me, came to take their last leaves of the dear animal pass'd through the stables: — he was carry'd out of town by day-light, to be interr'd, and no more than two coaches, with the dog-maid and one footman, assisted at the obsequies.'

Sir Patient. ' Oh, madam, it was ridiculous; — and I must tell you, that the keeping of so many dogs, and in the manner you do is equally so.'

Lady

Lady Marvell. ‘ Sir Patient, I brought a fortune large enough to keep whatever I please, and in what manner I please; — you have no reason to complain. — What would you say, if instead of dogs I kept a gallant?’

Sir Patient. ‘ Why really, madam, I know not whether it would make me more laugh’d at, or yourself more censur’d.’

Lady Marvell. ‘ Mighty well, sir, Patient, mighty well indeed; — this is fine treatment for a woman of my unblemish’d virtue; — there are some wives who would not fail to shew you the difference between keeping a few harmless animals and a fellow; and if I refrain from doing the latter, it is as Mr. Rowe makes Arbacia tell her tyrant:’

Not that I fear, or love, or reverence thee;
But that my soul, conscious of whence she
sprung,
Sits unpolluted in her sacred dwelling,
And scorns to mingle with a thought so mean.

Sir Patient. ‘ Virtue has many branches, madam, besides chastity, and I could wish you would remember that the care of not giving offence is not the last among them.’

Lady Marvell. ‘ I never aimed to give offence, but shall be under no concern about those who take it without cause.’

Sir Patient. ‘ Well, madam, I hope you will one day consider what you owe to your own character; and also think that it is some part of your duty not to render me unhappy.’

He said no more, but as he left the room a deep sigh issued from his breast, at which his lady, however, seem’d as little affected as she had been with his remonstrances; — the moment he was gone she resum’d that discourse with her dogs
which

which his coming had broke off, and which I had already been too much tired with hearing to stay the continuance of, so went directly out of the house, tho' not without a very troubled mind, to have found a lady who had every requisite to command respect, take a pride in making herself contemptible.

CHAP. III.

Is a kind of warning-bell to the public, and gives a melancholy, tho' a too common proof, that a person in endeavouring, by unjust or imprudent measures, to avoid falling into an imaginary misfortune is frequently liable to bring on effectually what otherwise might never have happen'd.

OF all the passions which distract the human mind, sure there is none more pernicious in its quality, or more dreadful in its consequences, than jealousy; — it is look'd upon, indeed, as the most certain proof of a strong and violent affection; yet it is such a proof as no one would wish to experience, as it infallibly involves the beloved object in a variety of disquiets, whether innocent or guilty; — nor is the person possess'd of this raging fury less wretched; — so just are these words of Mr. Dryden:

- ‘ O jealousy! thou raging ill,
- ‘ Why hast thou found a place in lovers hearts?
- ‘ Afflicting what thou can’st not kill,
- ‘ And poisoning love himself with his own darts.

And as the inimitable Shakspear yet more emphatically, in my opinion, expresses it:

- ‘ O what damn’d minutes tells he o’er,
- ‘ Who doats, yet doubts; suspects, yet strong-
- ‘ ly loves.

But

But it is altogether needless to bring any testimonies from printed quotations on this head; — even those who have happily lived free from the direful passion in their bosoms, or never felt the effects of it from those by whom they are beloved, cannot but have seen, among their acquaintance, enough to convince them better of its malignity, than they can be by the pen of any author.

But as jealousy frequently takes possession of the soul by almost imperceptible degrees, the following little narrative may serve as an antidote against its poison, and warn every one, married persons especially, not to give way to its first attacks, lest it should be in time wholly subdued by it.

Cleora had from her very infancy been promised in marriage to the son of a neighbouring gentleman, — about three years older than herself; an inclination for her intended husband grew up with her years, nor was his affection less tender for her, whom he expected would one day be his wife; but when the innocent pair became ripe for the consummation of their mutual wishes, an unhappy dispute happen'd between their parents, which entirely broke off the match at once, and they were forbid to see each other any more.

As I was not at that time acquainted with either of the lovers, I cannot pretend to describe what their young hearts sustain'd in this cruel separation; — it was, doubtless, very grievous to them both at first; — but absence, and variety of amusements, provided for them by their respective parents, in order to dissipate their chagrin, by degrees wrought the desired effects: — Leander, for so he was call'd, grew one of the gayest men about the town; and Cleora was so far wean'd from the remembrance of him, that she obey'd her father without reluctance in receiving the ad-
dresses

dress of Aristus, who, after the necessary forms of courtship, became her husband.

Few nuptials gave a greater promise of felicity; — the births, — the fortunes of the wedded pair were equal; — their ages perfectly agreeable; — she was not quite nineteen, and he no more than five and twenty; — she was a very lovely woman, he a most graceful man. — He had adored her to so romantic a height, that it was thought, if he had not obtain'd her, a dagger or a bowl of poison must have been his fate: — she treated him with all the tenderness that could be expected from a virtuous woman by a reasonable man: — they were, in the first months of their marriage, the envy and admiration of as many as knew them.

But alas, how uncertain is the date of human happiness! — When Heaven is not pleased to bestow on us a contented mind; I mean, when we do not ask that blessing and endeavour to acquire it, in vain indulgent fortune lavishes her whole stock of bounties on us; — we repine amidst our plenty, — enjoy nothing we possess, and are wretches because we will be so.

The bridal house, so lately the theatre of joy and pleasure, soon became the cell of gloomy fullness and black despair; — the eyes of the beautiful Cleora were frequently seen red with weeping; — she ceased to appear at any public place, and received very little company at home; while on the brow of the once chearful gay Aristus now lower'd a heavy melancholy, and all the indications of a deep inward grief.

Every one saw the change, but none could presently discern the cause; — it could not, however, long be kept a secret; — the servants who waited immediately on their persons were the first who discover'd it, these reported it to the others, and they fail'd not to whisper to as many as they were acquainted

acquainted with,—that their master was prodigiously jealous of his lady.

The first tokens he gave of this frenzy, as I have been since inform'd, was to debar Cleora from going to the opera,—the play,—the masquerade, and all routs and assemblies, all which places she had been accusom'd to frequent:—she obey'd him, notwithstanding, without murmur or repining; and told him, with a great deal of sweetness, that if those diversions were infinitely dearer to her than ever they had been, she would readily sacrifice all the pleasure she took in them, to that of testifying her love and duty to him.

Not contented with this he proceeded farther, and forbid her to make any visits without him, except to his mother, who lived but in the next street:—and then to let him know, that he might meet her there and bring her home;—hard as this injunction seem'd to her, she comply'd with it, being resolved, if possible, to chase from his mind all those ideas she found he had conceived in prejudice of her discretion, and convince him that she regarded nothing so much as his satisfaction.

What more could woman do, or man expect?—yet all was not enough to make this jealous husband easy:—whenever they were abroad together, if any gentleman happen'd to be in company, the least gallant thing said to her, or complaisance return'd to it by her, immediately set the worm within his brain a madding, and made him, on their coming home, reproach her in terms very unbecoming in him to make use of, and difficult for her to bear with patience;—yet, nevertheless, he still loved her,—loved her to an excess;—but, as the poet says,

No

‘ No signs of love in jealous men remains,
‘ But that which sick men have of life, their
‘ pains.

In fine, this behaviour of Aristus engross’d much of the conversation of the town, and various were the conjectures pass’d upon it;—some highly blamed him;—others were apt to imagine there had really been some imprudences on the part of Cleora; and not a few there were among her own sex who, hating her for those very perfections which ought to have excited their esteem, scrupled not to pronounce her guilty of every thing she could be suspected of.

Much was this lady to be pitied,—deprived of all those pleasures to which her youth had been accustom’d,—ill treated by her husband,—censured by her acquaintance, and secluded from the society of those who might have found means of diverting, if not wholly dissipating her melancholy.

To add to her misfortune, she had no friend near her to whom she might complain;—her father, being a widower, had broke up house-keeping soon after her marriage, and was retired with an intent to pass the remainder of his days with her elder sister, who was settled in a far distant county; so that the only person from whom she received any consolation was miss Lucia, the sister of Aristus, a young lady of great good nature, and who believing her truly innocent, used her utmost endeavours to put all chymeras to her prejudice out of her brother’s head.

The discourses which continually fill’d my ears about this family, and the different opinions the world had of the manner of their living together, made me resolve to have recourse to my Invisibilty, in order to discover which was in the right.

Accordingly

Accordingly I went one day, equipt as usual, with my Belt and Tablet, to make a visit at their house,—Aristus was abroad, but I found Cleora sitting in a very pensive posture in her dressing-room.

I had not been there above two minutes before the waiting-maid came in, and ask'd her lady whether she would be pleased to walk into the next room, or have tea brought in where she was; to which she reply'd;

Cleora. ' I do not know as yet.—Has any body been here from my sister Lucia?'

Maid. ' No, madam.'

Cleora. ' Well then, get things ready in the drawing-room,—I believe she will be here presently;—she was from home when John went to tell her I desired her company; but as she was expected soon, and must have heard of my message, she would certainly have sent an excuse if any thing had happen'd to prevent her coming.'

She had but just given over speaking, and the maid withdrawn to do as she was order'd, than her footman came in and presented her with a letter, which he told her was left for her by a porter, who said it requir'd no answer, and was gone.

I must confess, that on hearing this I was guilty of great injustice to the fair Cleora, and began to be apprehensive that her husband's suspicions were in reality founded on too solid reasons; but I was soon asham'd of my rash judgment, when slipping behind her chair, and looking over her shoulder as she read, I perceived the letter was from miss Lucia, and contain'd these lines:

To

TO CLEORA.

“ Dear SISTER,”

“ **W**Ords cannot express how greatly I am
“ troubled, on finding myself oblig’d to
“ send this instead of waiting on you in person;
“ —be assured I love and value your conversa-
“ tion as I ought, and shall no less suffer in be-
“ ing depriv’d of it, Heaven knows for how long
“ a time, than you will do in the knowledge of
“ the cause:—in fine, some idle stories, of
“ which, I dare believe, my brother’s unhappy
“ caprice has been the sole occasion, have reach’d
“ the ears of my mamma, and made her think
“ it improper for me to be seen with you, while
“ the world continues to judge of you in the
“ manner it does at present;—she heard of your
“ message to me, and strictly forbid me to obey
“ the summons;—you know too well, my dear
“ Cleora, what duty is owing from a child to a
“ parent, and also how much my father’s will
“ has left me in her power, to resent the painful
“ proof I now give of my obedience to her;—
“ I wish, for my own sake as well as yours, that
“ she, my brother, and every one that knows
“ us, were as well convinced as myself of your
“ perfect innocence; but, till that happy time
“ arrives, must content myself with the memory
“ of the many happy hours we have pass’d to-
“ gether, and the hopes of many more yet to
“ come, when once the horrid cloud which now
“ separates us is removed. — Farewell, — that
“ Heaven may send you comfort under your
“ present affliction, and speedily relieve you from
VOL. I. L

“ it, shall be the constant prayers of her, who
“ is,

“ With the greatest sincerity,

“ My very dear Cleora,

“ Your most affectionate sister

“ And humble servant,

“ LUCIA.

“ P. S. Tho’ my mamma intends to talk to
“ you upon this head herself, she would not pardon
“ my giving you any hint of it; for which rea-
“ son I durst not trust any of our servants to con-
“ vey this to you, but send it by a strange por-
“ ter; and beg that, for fear of accidents, you
“ will commit it to the flames as soon as read.
“ —Once more, my dear sister, I bid you, with
“ an aking heart, adieu.”

Scarce had she gone through half this epistle before her countenance betray’d the effect it produced;—disdain,—and rage,—and grief, seemed now to have united all their force to raise a tempest in her mind, which immediately broke forth in these and the like exclamations:

Cleora. ‘ Deprived of my poor Lucia too,—
‘ and on so shocking a pretence! — Good Hea-
‘ ven, for what unknown crime of mine, or of
‘ my ancestors, am I link’d into such a family!
‘ —Mother and son alike unjust, ungrateful,
‘ base, tyrannic! — Have I renounced all the
‘ gay amusements of life, — submitted my temper
‘ to the will of an imperious husband, and made
‘ it my whole study to oblige him, to meet at
‘ last with this ungenerous, this barbarous return!
‘ My virtue suspected, my reputation traduced,
‘ and my conversation shunn’d as a disgrace! —
‘ Oh, tis too much, — too much for human pa-
‘ tience to sustain!’

It was for some time before she could compose herself

herself enough to finish the perusal of what Lucia had wrote to her;—and after she had done so, relapsed into agitations more violent, if possible, than the former,—with gestures, and a tone of voice which denoted the extremest bitterness of heart, she cry'd out :

Cleora. ‘ And must I always bear this usage!
‘ —be condemn'd to drag on a life of lasting
‘ wretchedness and infamy!—no, I cannot,—will
‘ not.—Oh Heaven, who knowest my perfect
‘ innocence, send me the means to clear, or to
‘ revenge my wounded fame!’

Many other expressions of the same nature did her passion vent, till at last, recollecting the request Lucia had made in the postscript of her letter, she snatch'd it hastily from off her toilet and thrust it into the fire, saying at the same time :

Cleora. ‘ Poor Lucia, however, must not suffer for her friendship to me.’

Aristus being return'd home, was that instant coming up stairs, which being opposite to the room where Cleora was, and the door open, he had an opportunity of beholding this last action, tho' not of hearing the words which accompany'd it;—he flew like lightning to the chimney in order to save the paper, not doubting but it contain'd something that might add fresh fuel to his jealousy; but, nimble as he was, the flames were yet more quick, and left not the least part of what he so much wanted unconsumed.

This disappointment, join'd with what he had seen Cleora do, so much inflamed him, that looking on her with eyes sparkling with indignation, he saluted her with this reproach :

Aristus. ‘ I perceive, madam, you will be still
‘ too cunning for me;—your lovers having so
‘ cautious a mistress have little to fear from the

‘resentment of an injured husband;—yet, had I
 ‘come a moment sooner, I might perhaps have
 ‘discover’d enough in that paper to have silenced
 ‘all your future boastings of virtue and fidelity.’

Cleora. ‘Oh, sir, you need be under no ap-
 ‘prehensions on that score;—the continuance of
 ‘your base suspicions deserve not that I should
 ‘be at any pains to undeceive you.’

Aristus. ‘No,—’twou’d be in vain;—too well
 ‘I know you;—know all your vows and asseve-
 ‘rations false as your prostituted heart;—nor can
 ‘you,—dare you now, attempt to justify your-
 ‘self, after the glaring proof I have received of
 ‘your infidelity.’

Cleora. ‘What proof?’

Aristus. ‘That paper,—perfidious woman;—
 ‘that paper, whose ashes, if they could speak,
 ‘would rise in judgment against you; they are,
 ‘however, silent evidences of your shame and
 ‘my dishonour.’

Cleora. ‘This is madness, or some new pre-
 ‘text to use me ill. — Pray what can the most in-
 ‘jurious of your imaginations suggest on the
 ‘burning of a bit of paper?’

Aristus. ‘Did I not observe your countenance
 ‘while throwing the lewd scrawl into the fire?—
 ‘Did not your gloating eyes pursue it as you
 ‘would the fellow from whom it came?— Were
 ‘not all the marks of guilt and confusion on your
 ‘cheeks on my approach?— But this is not all;
 ‘—I was told below that you had just received a
 ‘letter by a porter:— answer to that, thou hy-
 ‘pocrite.— Does it become a married woman, of
 ‘your rank and circumstances, to receive letters
 ‘brought by such messengers?’

Cleora. ‘A married woman! — say rather a
 ‘married wretch; for such are all who have
 ‘husbands like Aristus.’

Aristus.

Aristus. ‘ Still you evade the question; — but
‘ if you would not deserve to be the wretch you
‘ call yourself, — be once sincere, and tell me
‘ from which of your pretended admirers that let-
‘ ter came.’

Cleora. ‘ From none.’

Aristus. ‘ Perhaps then some female agent, —
‘ some sly promoter of your amorous intrigues:
‘ — but no equivocations; — explain the whole
‘ of this dark mystery, or by Heaven my sword
‘ shall rip the secret from your breast.’

Cleora. ‘ Do, — kill me, — it is the only act
‘ of kindness you can shew, and all I now wish to
‘ receive from you.’

Aristus. ‘ So daring in your crimes, — aban-
‘ don’d creature; — but get out of my sight this
‘ moment, lest I be indeed provok’d to do a deed
‘ I might hereafter repent of: — much as you
‘ have wrong’d me, I should be loth to send your
‘ polluted soul to everlasting perdition.’

Cleora. ‘ Monster! — but to quit your pre-
‘ sence is a command I shall always be ready to o-
‘ bey.’

It was with an unspeakable haughtiness that Cleo-
ra utter’d these words as she flung out of the room.
— I am apt to believe, by the amazement *Aris-
tus* now appear’d in, that this was the first time
she had ever testify’d any great marks of resent-
ment for his ill treatment of her; — he stood for
some moments in a profound resvery, and when
he came out of it, lifted up his hands and eyes to
heaven, saying,

Aristus. ‘ Good God! nothing but the most
‘ perfect innocence, or the most consummate
‘ guilt, could inspire a woman with so much bold-
‘ ness. — I know not what to think.’

Then folding his arms, again seem’d lost in
L 3 meditation,

meditation, which having indulged awhile, the subject of it burst out in these words :

Aristus. ‘ If she were innocent, wherefore
‘ should she conceal from me the contents of that
‘ cursed letter? — No, — ’tis too plain she is
‘ guilty; — in vain would my fond heart, that
‘ still doats on her, find excuses for her behavi-
‘ our; — yet it would be some ease to be convin-
‘ ced; but tis impossible, — she has too much art.
‘ — How true, O Dryden, are thy words :

False women to new joys unseen can move,
There are no prints left in the paths of love:
All other goods by public marks are known;
But this, we most desire to keep, has none.

After this he walk’d several times backwards and forwards in the room, then ran hastily down stairs, as I imagin’d, in search of Cleora; but finding he did not, and went out of the house, I also left it too, having an engagement of my own that evening.

C H A P. IV.

In which the reader is requested to expect no more than a continuation of the same narrative begun in the preceding chapter; and which has in it too great a multiplicity of incidents to be fully concluded in this.

THE distress in which I had left the beautiful Cleora, and the knowledge I now had of her innocence, very much affected me, and I must either have chang’d my nature, or have lost that happy Gift of Invisibilty, which enabled me to discover almost every thing, not to have flown the next morning to the house of Aristus, in order
to

to inform myself what effects the conversation of the preceding night had produced.

I truly pitied the unhappy pair, for though Aristus was unjust and cruel in his suspicions, yet I plainly saw he suffer'd no less in his own mind than what he inflicted on his much injur'd wife; — especially when I reflected that he was not guilty through a want of affection for her but a too violent excess of it; as is observed by one of our best English poets:

‘ The greater care the higher passion shews,
‘ We hold that dearest, we most fear to lose.

Indeed I soon found, how much more than I could even have imagined, this offending husband deserved my commiseration; — he was abroad, and Cleora not yet risen from her bed, when I made my visit, which, as near as I can remember, was somewhat past eleven o'clock; — resolved, however, not to lose my labour entirely, I had recourse for intelligence to the tatters of the kitchen, whom, according to my wish, I found busy in discourse on the very point I wanted.

Some took the part of their master, — some of their lady; and upon the whole, I found that a second quarrel having ensued after Aristus came home, Cleora had refused either to sup or sleep with him; but lay in a bed she had order'd to be prepar'd for her in another room, on which he went not to his own, but continued the whole night walking about the house, and behaved like a man totally deprived of reason; — I shall relate some few of the animadversions made by these speculative gentry on this occasion.

Footman. ‘ Well, if I were a gentleman like my master, I would not make myself so uneasy for all the women in the world.’

L 4

House-

House-maid. ‘ Never talk of it, William ; —
 ‘ if a man will be jealous of his wife without a
 ‘ cause, he deserves to suffer.’

Cook. ‘ Ay faith, Margery, and if he had
 ‘ some women she would soon shew him the
 ‘ difference, and make him jealous for some-
 ‘ thing.’

Footman. ‘ You may say what you will, but
 ‘ there must be something in it ; — ’tis plain he
 ‘ loves her to distraction, and would never be in
 ‘ such passions with her if he did not see things
 ‘ that we know nothing of.’

House-maid. ‘ You are a censorious fool for
 ‘ thinking as you do ; — my lady is as good a
 ‘ woman as ever was born, and I dare say as vir-
 ‘ tuous ; — ’tis nothing but the devil that puts
 ‘ such notions in my master’s head ; — and ’tis
 ‘ well if some time or other, when he is in these
 ‘ freaks, if he does not do either her or himself a
 ‘ mischief.’

Cook. ‘ So it is, indeed, Margery ; — I met
 ‘ him upon the stairs this morning, and me-
 ‘ thought he look’d for all the world as if he was
 ‘ going to make himself away.’

The footman was just opening his mouth to
 make some answer when the valet-de-chambre
 came into the kitchen, and being ask’d if he knew
 where his master was gone, he reply’d that he
 did, and that he was gone to wait upon his mo-
 ther ; on which she that had spoke last cry’d
 out :

Cook. ‘ His mother, — he will be much the
 ‘ better for that ; — she has a good hand, as I
 ‘ have heard say, at making bad worse ; — I re-
 ‘ member Sarah that is just gone away overheard
 ‘ her tell my master, that my lady kept too much
 ‘ company, and went too often to the play, and a
 ‘ heap of such stuff ; and I believe it is all owing
 ‘ to

‘ to her that my poor lady is so much confined as
‘ she has been of late.’

Valet. ‘ Hold your tongue, Cook, — she is a
‘ very worthy fine old lady, — has seen the world,
‘ — is a great œconomist, and nobody can blame
‘ her for inspecting a little into her son’s affairs ;
‘ — and it does not become you to talk in this
‘ manner of your betters.’

Cook. ‘ Marry come up, my good essence-
‘ bottle ; — I warrant you think that your bag-
‘ wig and flourish’d ruffles must give laws to the
‘ whole family ; but I shall talk of whom I please
‘ and of what I please, without asking your leave
‘ or any body’s else, as long as I speak nothing
‘ but the truth.’

At this instant the footman, on a pretty loud knocking at the door, put his head through the window of the area, and crying, — ‘ Here is my
‘ master,’ ran hastily up to give him entrance ;
— I follow’d as fast as I could, being more curious to see how Aristus would behave, than to hear what would be the issue of the contest between the Cook and Valet.

I stood close in the corner of an arch in the passage while he pass’d by, and could see nothing in his countenance of that ferocity the servants had been describing ; — on the contrary, a perfect composure seem’d to me to sit upon all his features, and left not the least traces of dissatisfaction.

I attended him to a chamber, which, as I afterwards perceived, was the same that Cleora had made choice on for her repose, if it were possible for her to take any, the preceding night ; — he knock’d gently at the door, but finding it not readily open’d, retired and went into the dining-room, where he call’d a servant and bid him seek his wife’s waiting-maid, and order her to come immediately to him.

The young woman presently appear'd, tho' I easily discern'd not without some tremor of the nerves, expecting, perhaps, to participate in the effects of her master's displeasure; — her countenance, however, grew more assured when he spoke in the most courteous accents, saying,

Aristus. 'Is your lady awake yet, mrs. Betty?'

Waiting-maid. 'Yes, sir.'

Aristus. 'Then give my compliments to her, — let her know I am come home to breakfast, and ask if she will have the tea served where she is, or in her own dressing-room as usual.'

Waiting-maid. 'Sir, you may be sure I shall be punctual in delivering your honour's commands to her.'

Aristus. 'Say rather my intreaties, mrs. Betty; — for tho' I may be a little out of humour sometimes, as it happen'd last night, yet I cannot think it becoming in our sex to exercise any authority over the ladies.'

She said no more, and after making a low curtsy went out of the room, very much surprized at this sudden turn, as indeed was I, after what I had seen and heard; nor was able to determine as yet, whether the extraordinary complaisance he shew'd was real or affected; — I was soon convinced, however, — that it was the former, when the maid return'd with this answer to his message:

Waiting-maid. 'Sir, my lady desires to be excused; — she has got a violent head ach, and begs not to be disturbed.'

Aristus. 'Tell her I bring her news that will make her well; — no, — hold, — I will go myself.'

With these last words he flew to the chamber, and pushing open the door, which was now unlock'd, found his wife sitting in a very melancholy

and

and dejected posture; --- she started up at sight of him, and without giving him leave to speak accosted him in these terms:

Cleora. ‘ ’Tis hard that no part of a house, of which I am flatter’d with the name of mistress, can protect me from the insults of a man who certainly married me with no other view than to make me miserable.’

Aristus. ‘ Oh say not so, --- I will soon convince you to the contrary; --- nor shall you ever more have cause to fly the presence of Aristus; --- I own I have been to blame, have said and done a thousand things that I am ashamed to think on. --- But why, my dear Cleora, did you raise my passion to that guilty height? --- Why conceal from me the author and contents of the letter which gave me so much pain?’

Cleora. ‘ It would be easy for me to justify my refusal.’

Aristus. ‘ I know it would, my angel, full well I know it would; --- but I am now let in to the secret without your being guilty of a breach of friendship to oblige me.’

Cleora. ‘ What is it you mean, Aristus?’

Aristus. I have been this morning at my mother’s, where speaking of our unhappy quarrel, and the motive of it, my sister immediately changed countenance, and after vindicating your conduct with the utmost vehemence, and severely condemning mine, confess’d it was herself had sent that letter to you by a porter, and had desir’d you to burn it as soon as read.’

Cleora. ‘ Dear Lucia! --- oh that the brother had the sister’s temper.’

Aristus. ‘ Brother and sister are equally devoted to you; --- if Lucia were Aristus, she would do as Aristus does; and if Aristus were Lucia, he would act like Lucia: --- the difference of
‘ sexes

‘ sexes makes all the difference in our sentiments
 ‘ or behaviour; --- her’s is a tender friendship, ---
 ‘ mine a raging love, which while happy in your
 ‘ possession, trembles at even the most distant
 ‘ possibility of ever being less so.’

Cleora. ‘ Can it be love that suspects my virtue?’

Aristus. ‘ By Heaven, my cooler moments
 ‘ have never set you down as capable of wrong-
 ‘ ing me or dishonouring yourself; but when pas-
 ‘ sion rages in the soul, reason has little govern-
 ‘ ment over our thoughts or words. — I know I
 ‘ have been much to blame; — but oh, *Cleora*,
 ‘ forgive a fault occasion’d only by an excess of
 ‘ fondness; — so dear I prize you, that I envy
 ‘ the very air that breathes upon your lips, and
 ‘ wish to grow for ever there and keep out all
 ‘ intruders.’

Cleora. ‘ But do you consider how wretched
 ‘ this causeless jealousy has made me?’

Aristus. ‘ Yes, and could tear out my heart
 ‘ for having ever harbour’d the least unjust sus-
 ‘ picion of you; yet have I suffer’d torments
 ‘ much greater than was in my power to inflict.
 ‘ — Could you be sensible of the agonies I felt
 ‘ during this last whole cruel night, you must,
 ‘ you would forgive and pity me.’

Cleora. ‘ Mine have not been less; — yet could
 ‘ I forget all, had my reputation been untouch’d
 ‘ by your ill usage; — you now know the pur-
 ‘ port of your sister’s letter; and can you think
 ‘ it possible for me to support with patience, the
 ‘ being look’d upon by your kindred as a disgrace
 ‘ to the family I am come among?’

Aristus. ‘ Think not so, my dear *Cleora*, —
 ‘ my sister was always assured of your innocence,
 ‘ and a strenuous vindicator of every thing you
 ‘ did; — my mother never thought worse than
 ‘ that

‘ that some little inadvertencies in your conduct
‘ had wrought me up to the follies I have been
‘ guilty on, which she has just now severely chid
‘ me for: — they will both wait on you this af-
‘ ternoon, and give you all the proofs in their
‘ power of the sincere respect and tenderness they
‘ have for you.’

Cleora. ‘ Well, Aristus, if I could be certain
‘ that this was the last trial you would make of
‘ my good-nature, I might, perhaps, endeavour
‘ to think no more of what is past.’

Aristus. ‘ If ever I fall back into my former
‘ errors despise me, — hate, — think me the worst
‘ of men; — no, be assured I am too much a-
‘ sham’d of what I have been, ever to be the like
‘ again; and as a proof of the perfect confidence I
‘ now have in you, henceforward keep what com-
‘ pany you please, I shall prescribe no rules for
‘ your conduct, I shall leave all to yourself, and
‘ be satisfied that all you do is right.’

Cleora. ‘ I shall take the less liberty for your
‘ granting me so much: — but if you should re-
‘ lapse, remember what a certain celebrated au-
‘ thor of our sex says on this occasion:

We women to ourselves this justice owe,
‘ That those who think us false should find us so.’

She spoke this with so enchanting a smile, that
Aristus, tho’ not yet quite sure that what he did
would be agreeable, could not forbear catching
her in his arms, and holding her for some time
lock’d in the most strict embrace, — then letting
her loose, and looking on her with the extremest
tenderness, cry’d,

Aristus. ‘ Do you then forgive me?’

Cleora. ‘ I do.’

With these words she threw her snowy arms
about his neck, put her face close to his, return-
ing

ing all the endearments he had just before given her; — after which, — that is, as soon as the transport he was in would give him leave to speak, he said,

Aristus. ‘ My forever ador’d Cleora, depend upon it that the whole study of my life shall be to requite this goodness.’

Cleora. ‘ Treat me but as my actions deserve, — I ask no more : but come let us go to break-fast.’

With this they went arm in arm into the next room, where Mrs. Betty and the tea equipage waited their approach.

I now left this once more happy pair to enjoy the sweets of their reconciliation; and as I doubted not but the contrition of Aristus would be as lasting, as by many indications I had reason to think it was sincere, expected not that any future events, worthy the attention of an Invisible Spy, would happen to call me to their house again.

But, unhappily for the persons concern’d in it, a very few days after convinced me how little I was endow’d with the spirit of prophecy; and also that when once the fatal fire of jealousy has got possession of the mind, tho’ it may lie dormant for a while, yet the least wafting of a feather, or even a shadow, is sufficient to give it motion, and kindle the smother’d embers into a blaze.

I was loitering one morning in the Park, the air was serene and not cold, the time of year consider’d, for it was then November; — few people being there, I had an opportunity of indulging contemplation with the wonders of nature, which even in the most barren season affords matter to attract our admiration, and was almost lost in thought, when I was suddenly rous’d from it by the appearance of Cleora, who, in a rich genteel deshabille, came tripping down the walk, and
after

after looking two or three times round her seated herself on a bench just opposite to St. James's-house ; — my surprise to find a lady of her rank alone in that place stopp'd my farther progress, and engaged me to observe whether chance or any particular motive had brought her hither.

In less time than the taking a pinch of snuff would last, Aristus came as from the palace ; — he saw his wife at a distance, cross'd over and came to her, saying,

Aristus. ' What are you here, my dear, and alone ?'

Cleora. ' You see I am, but I did not expect to be pick'd up by a gentleman this morning. — We are well met, however, and if you have no business that requires your haste, should be glad you would give me your company while I stay, which will not be long.'

Aristus. ' With all my heart, — I was only going to the coffee-house ; and in return for my complaisance you shall tell me by what accident I find you here thus unguarded.'

Cleora. ' Can one be unguarded where there are so many soldiers ? — But you must know I have been among the shops at Charing-Cross and made a great many purchases ; — I choose to walk over the Park ; — I had William with me, but as I knew the sentry would not suffer him to pass through with the things, I sent him home the other way : — when I came hither I found the air so extremely pleasant that I was tempted to sit down and take a little of it, especially as I found nobody here that I thought would take any notice of me : — and now you have the whole history of my morning's transactions.'

Aristus. ' A very concise one ; — but suppose, my dear, you had met with any of the Bucks,

' the

‘ the Bloods, or the Buffs, how would you have
‘ escaped their attacks?’

Cleora. ‘ Why I would have set my arms akim-
‘ bo, and look’d as fierce as they:—those sort
‘ of ’squires are never bold but to the fearful.’

Finding, by their talking together in this gay manner, that they continued in perfect good humour with each other, I thought I had no business to be an eves-dropper any longer to their discourse, and was going to quit the place where I had stood, when, just as I had taken it into my head to do so, two gentlemen came down the walk, one of whom, in passing by the bench, stopp’d short, look’d earnestly at Cleora; started, made a low bow, and then went on;—she return’d the salute, but with a confusion impossible to be express’d;—she blush’d, — she trembled through every joint, — her fan fell out of her hand, and she was ready to sink herself upon the seat.

A less observing husband than Aristus must have taken notice of this sudden change; but the alarm it gave his jealous heart was such as compell’d him to be speechless for some moments:—Cleora in vain endeavour’d to re-compose herself; all the efforts she made to suppress or to conceal her agitations render’d them but the more violent, and consequently the more visible. —Aristus at last broke silence with these words:

Aristus. ‘ You seem disorder’d, madam;—the
‘ sight of these gentlemen has had a strange effect
‘ upon you.’

Cleora. ‘ I was a little surpris’d at the sight of
‘ one of them; — but that is not all, — I am not
‘ well.’

Aristus. ‘ I see you are not, either in mind or
‘ body; — my coming was unlucky; had I been
‘ absent, you would doubtless have retain’d your
‘ former

‘ former gaiety :—but this is no place to expatiate
‘ on the cause of your disorder, — I will get one
‘ of the soldiers to call a chair,—’tis fit you should
‘ go home.’

He waited not to hear what answer she would make, but rose hastily up and spoke to one of those who he saw was not on duty ; — the fellow ran to do as he was desired, and presently return’d with a chair : — while he was gone, Cleora had recover’d herself enough to say to Aristus :

Cleora. ‘ I perceive you are beginning to entertain sentiments to my disadvantage ; — but
‘ have patience till we get home, and I shall easily
‘ make this matter clear.’

As he was putting her into the chair she added,

Cleora. ‘ You will follow presently.’

Aristus. ‘ I shall not be long after you ; tho’
‘ I believe your own meditations, at this time,
‘ will be more agreeable to you than the company
‘ of a husband.’

I perceived very plainly, by the countenance of Aristus, that a storm was gathering in his breast, which I doubted not but would break forth in thunder ; I could not help also being of opinion that there were some appearances on the part of Cleora not much to her advantage ; — I thought, however, that the best way to form a true judgment of the accidents of that morning were to see them when they were together, so forbore following either of them, and restrain’d my impatience ’till the hour in which they usually dined, as being the most likely time to find Aristus at home.

On my coming to their house I found the door open and a footman in a laced livery sitting on a bench in the hall, as waiting for an answer to some message he brought ; — I went directly up to the dining-room ; — no person being there I pass’d
on

on to Cleora's apartment, and found her writing at her bureau; — a letter lay open before her containing these lines:

TO CLEORA.

"MADAM,

"I Heard not of your marriage till some weeks
 "after it was consummated; and when I did,
 "the hurry of my affairs, being then just going
 "to Paris, prevented my congratulating you upon
 "it; — I return'd to England but three days
 "since, and the first enquiry I made was concerning
 "your health and place of abode; but these interrogatories
 "were mingled with some other informations, which make
 "me not quite sure that a visit from me might not give
 "offence to that happy gentleman who is now your
 "husband: — I would not therefore take the liberty
 "of waiting on you till I had first received your
 "permission; — it is a blessing I ardently long for,
 "but whether proper for you to grant or not, I beg
 "you will believe that I am,

"With an esteem too justly grounded for
 "change of circumstances to alter,

"MADAM,

"Your most faithfully devoted,

"And most humble servant,

"LEANDER.

The answer given by Cleora to the above billet was as follows:

TO LEANDER.

"SIR,

"THAT I still retain a place in your remembrance
 "demands my grateful acknowledgments, and I am
 "sorry to tell you that it is at this distance only I can
 "pay my thanks:

"— it

“ — it is easy for me to guess of what nature
“ the informations you mention have been, and
“ think myself obliged so far to confirm the truth
“ of them, as to let you know the favour you
“ intended me is wholly improper for me to re-
“ ceive ; and to desire you will attempt no future
“ correspondence of any kind, with her who is
“ no longer mistress of her actions, but who must
“ always preserve in her heart the best wishes for
“ your welfare.

“ CLEORA.

Having seal'd this she call'd her maid Betty, and bid her deliver it to the man who waited for it ; — then took up Leander's letter and read it two or three times over to herself with very disturb'd emotions ; — after which she rose hastily from the posture she had been in, whether with a design to burn, or lay it carefully up, I cannot pretend to say, for her husband that instant flew into the room and snatch'd it out of her hand ; — she shriek'd, and, in my opinion, very imprudently endeavour'd to wrest it from him ; — his stature, as well as strength, being much superior to hers, he held it at arms length and read the contents, in spite of all her weak efforts to hinder it.

Which done he clapp'd it into his pocket, — stamp'd, — bit his lips, measur'd the room with wild unequal paces, — still as he turn'd darting revengeful glances at the trembling Cleora ; — these, and other such like frantic gestures, introduced the following dialogue between them :

Cleora. ‘ What is there in that letter can have moved you thus ?’

Aristus. ‘ Was it not sent by him whose sight this morning threw you into such disorder.’

Cleora.

Cleora. ‘ I was a little surpris’d at the sudden appearance of a person I had not seen for a long time; but know not that the disorder I was in proceeded from that cause.’

Aristus. ‘ He knew it did, at least, and I suppose sent you this billet by way of consolation.’

Cleora. ‘ You put an odd interpretation on his words as well as on my looks. Is this, *Aristus*, the effect of all those promises you so lately made?’

Aristus. ‘ When I made those promises I was so weak as to believe there was a possibility of your being faithful; — but I am now convinced of what you are; — know that you are the most vile of women, and I the most accursed of men.’

Cleora. ‘ You make yourself, indeed, the one, by your unjust and base suspicions; — but no action of mine shall ever prove that I am the other.’

Aristus. ‘ Death and furies! — did I not meet the villian’s servant with a letter from you in his hand!’

Cleora. ‘ Suppose you did, — I wrote to forbid his coming hither.’

Aristus. ‘ Yes, and no doubt to appoint a place more convenient for your meeting.’

Cleora. ‘ ’Tis false; — nor would the man whom your suspicions wrong me with, harbour a thought to the prejudice either of my virtue or my reputation. — No, if you had half his honour or his love I should not be the wretch I am.’

Aristus. ‘ Then you confess he loves you?’

Cleora. ‘ He loved me once, and tho’ Heaven thought fit to break off our intended union, I believe still preserves an esteem for me.’

Aristus.

Aristus. ‘ As you for him. — Hell and vengeance! --- dare you avow this to my face! ---
‘ Have I then only the leavings --- the refuse of a
‘ beloved rival! --- audacious strumpet!

In speaking this he struck her so violent a blow over the face, that the blood gush’d from her nose and mouth, on which she cry’d out:

Cleora. ‘ Villain! — there wanted but this to
‘ prove the baseness of thy abject soul! — but
‘ think not that the name of wife shall make me
‘ tamely bear such usage; — no, if the laws of
‘ England should refuse to do me justice, I will
‘ fly to the remotest corner of the earth, and
‘ seek a refuge among the less barbarous Hottentots, rather than live beneath the roof, much
‘ less sleep in the same bed with such a monster!’

How Aristus would have behaved on this is uncertain, — a servant that moment enter’d the room, and told him that a gentleman, who it seems he had sent for that morning upon business, was now come to wait upon him; — whatever was in the mind of this distracted husband, he had no farther opportunity of shewing it at present, and only giving a furious look at Cleora, and muttering some inarticulate curses between his teeth as he went out, left her to ruminate on what was past.

She no sooner found herself alone than she rung the bell for her maid, who appear’d quite frightened on seeing her lady in such a condition; — the girl’s exclamations made her turn to the looking-glass, and the injury that had been done to her beauty, it is probable, gave strength to her resentment, and she resolved to put in immediate execution what she had threaten’d Aristus with doing.

Betty had lived with her before her marriage, and was no stranger to the love had been between
her

her and Leander; the enraged fair one therefore scrupled not to make her the confident of the motive of this last quarrel with her husband, and the intention she had of quitting him for ever; — then, after considering a little in what manner she should manage this affair, gave the following orders:

Cleora. ‘ I would have you take a hackney-coach for expedition sake, and go to mrs. Clip’s, the tyre-woman, who cuts my hair, — I know she lets lodgings; if she has any apartment empty, hire it directly; but if her house happens to be full, do not return without procuring one for me in some other; for I am determin’d to go this very afternoon, and shall think every moment an age till I am out of this detested place.’

While the maid was gone, Cleora set about packing up her cloaths and jewels, which she did with such adroitness and alacrity, that in less than an hour every thing belonging to her was ready to be sent away; — in a little more than that time Betty return’d, and told her that mrs. Clip’s first floor being let she had agreed for the parlours, which she said were very handsome, and she believed her ladyship would approve of, at least till a better apartment could be provided.

Cleora was satisfy’d — another coach was call’d to carry her, and the maid follow’d in the other with the luggage.

Aristus was all this time abroad, — he went out with the gentleman who had call’d on him, and his absence very much facilitated the execution of his wife’s design; for had he been at home ’tis certain that either his love or anger, or perhaps a mixture of both, would have attempted to detain her; but what effects the steps she had taken produced, both on the one and the other, must be left to the succeeding chapter.

CHAP.

In wh
rela
she
is
exc
rea

I Sta
pe
nary i
the de
all tha
dance
for as
in her

It n
head
and lu
osity t
was fi
some
per an
all the
write

“
“ Y
“ for
“ the
“ wh
“ hor
“ wil

C H A P. XI.

In which the consequences of Cleora's elopement, in relation both to herself and husband, are fully shewn, and an end put to that suspense which it is highly probable the former pages may have excited in the mind of every interested and curious reader.

I Staid some hours at the house of Aristus expecting to be witness of something extraordinary in his behaviour, when he should be told of the departure of his wife; but he returning not in all that time, I grew weary of the tedious attendance and quitted my post in order to go home; for as to Cleora, I had no thoughts of visiting her in her new apartment 'till next morning.

It not being late, however, I took it into my head to call in at a great coffee-house in my way, and lucky was it for the gratification of my curiosity that I did so; — I found Aristus there, — he was sitting at a table in one corner of the room, some distance from the other company, with paper and a standish before him; — I advanced with all the speed I could towards him, and saw him write the following billet:

TO LEANDER.

“ S I R,
 “ Y O U are a villian, and have endeavour'd
 “ to wrong me in a point too tender to be
 “ forgiven: — I need only tell you, that I am
 “ the husband of Cleora, to inform you both of
 “ what I mean, and what sort of satisfaction my
 “ honour demands from you, which I expect you
 “ will give me to-morrow morning at seven, in
 “ the

“ the Artillery-ground, Tothill-fields: — the
 “ bearer has orders to wait your answer to

“ ARISTUS.

This he sent by a porter to the Braund's head in Bond-street, at which house, as I afterwards discover'd, he had with a good deal of pains got intelligence that Leander constantly supp'd every night.

I waited behind Aristus with an impatience, perhaps not inferior to his own, to see what reply Leander would make to the above, till the porter return'd from him with these lines :

TO ARISTUS.

“ SIR,

“ **T**HO' your telling me that you are the
 “ husband of Cleora cannot make me in
 “ the least sensible how I deserve the name of
 “ villain, yet I can easily guess at the satisfaction
 “ you require, and shall not fail to meet you at
 “ the hour and place appointed, in hopes of being
 “ better inform'd for what imaginary cause you
 “ treat in this manner a person who neither
 “ knows or ever had any design to injure you.

“ LEANDER.

Aristus, after having read this, staid no longer than to drink one dish of coffee; as I perceived he turn'd that way which led to his own house, I could not forbear accompanying him thither; and I believe, by what I have to relate, the reader will think I had no reason to repent the pains I took.

He was no sooner enter'd than he ask'd hastily for his wife, doubtless with an intention to renew his reproaches, and give a vent to some part
 of

of the fury he was possess'd of; but never certainly did astonishment work a more strange effect, — on being told by the footman who open'd the door, that she was gone, and the manner in which she went, the sudden shock at once deprived him both of speech and motion, — his face grew pale as ashes, — his eyes were fix'd in a stupid stare, and had he been buried for three days, scarce could he have appeared more the ghost of what he was the moment before.

His deaden'd faculties by degrees reviving, the first use he made of them was to call up all the servants, asking first one, and then another, — why she was suffer'd to depart, — why they did not stop her! — to which they answer'd, that having no order from him they durst not presume so far; — and besides, they knew nothing of her going till they saw the coaches at the door and the portmanteaus carry'd out.

He next demanded to what place she had directed herself to be carried; but both Cleora and her maid having taken the precaution to give no order to the coachmen till they were got some distance from the house, no one of them was able to give him any information, on which he sent them out of the room, not without some curses on their indolence in not following the coaches; — then, thinking himself alone, began to give a loose to the dictates of his despair and rage in these expressions:

Aristus. ‘ Then she is lost! — for ever lost to me! for if she should return, my honour, after this, would not permit me to receive her. — Why did I ever marry! — What demon tempted me to become the husband of a woman, whom I knew all mankind who saw must love as well as I! — Yet how secure, how happy did I once think myself in her embraces! —

VOL. I.

M

‘ Too

‘ Too bless’d, indeed, had she never given me
 ‘ reason to believe her false ! — Heavens ! that so
 ‘ fair an outside, such seeming innocence, should
 ‘ be the varnish of a foul polluted mind : — Curse
 ‘ on my fond passion ! — curse on her fatal
 ‘ charms ! — Oh the deceiver ! — the vile hypo-
 ‘ crite, while in my arms she languish’d for ano-
 ‘ ther ! — There is no longer any room for
 ‘ doubt, her flight has proved her guilt. — Re-
 ‘ venge is now my sole relief ; — she for the pre-
 ‘ sent has escap’d my reach ; but I will stab her
 ‘ image in Leander’s heart. — Oh that it were
 ‘ morning, that I might put a husband’s mark
 ‘ upon the lewd adulterer !’

While uttering the latter part of this exclama-
 tion he flew about the room as if totally bereft of
 reason ; till his spirits, at length exhausted by the
 violence of his rage, sunk into the contrary ex-
 treme, — that of dejection ; — he folded his arms,
 sigh’d, and with tears bursting from his eyes,
 cry’d out :

Aristus. ‘ Oh Cleora ! — Cleora ! — lovely
 ‘ perfidious wanton, to what hast thou reduced
 ‘ me !’

He then threw himself down on a settee, with
 groans like those which issue from the breasts of
 men dying in their full vigour ; whence, after ha-
 ving lain some time, he started up saying :

Aristus. ‘ I will think no more ; — to hear of
 ‘ my distractions would but sooth her pride.’

He now seem’d a little more composed, and
 call’d for something to eat ; but on its being
 brought could only mangle a cold chicken, with-
 out being able to put one morsel into his mouth,
 so rose from table and went up to his own cham-
 ber, where I did not think fit to pursue him, as
 having already seen enough to make me know the
 present disposition of his mind.

It

It w
 morn
 of the
 was d
 they w
 I consc
 to hear
 at the
 ander l
 me fir
 gence

I sou
 her bec
 — she
 her jea
 her lov
 came i
 prised

Betty
 ‘ est th
Cleora
Betty
 ‘ seen
Cleora
Betty
 ‘ lady
 ‘ ter i
 ‘ foun
Cleora
 ‘ did y
Betty
 ‘ went
 ‘ for b
 ‘ talkin
 ‘ in the
Cleora
 ‘ so un
 ‘ in the

It was my full intention, however, to go in the morning to the Artillery-ground, to be spectator of the combat between him and Leander; but was disappointed by sleeping beyond the time they were to meet; — this a little vex'd me, but I consoled myself with the thoughts of being able to hear the event, by calling some part of the day at the house of Aristus, for I knew not where Leander lived; but my concern for Cleora carrying me first to her lodgings, I there got all the intelligence I wanted.

I found that lady, as I believe, just risen from her bed, for she was in a loose entire deshabille: — she seem'd very pensive, and had the marks of her jealous husband's resentment still flagrant on her lovely face: — Betty was not with her when I came in, but enter'd immediately after, and surpris'd her with these words:

Betty. ‘ Oh! madam, — I have the strangest thing to tell you ’

Cleora. ‘ What is it? ’

Betty. ‘ Who does your ladyship think I have seen? ’

Cleora. ‘ Nay I know not. — Who, prithee? ’

Betty. ‘ The very footman that brought your ladyship the letter yesterday, and put my master into such a rage; — I was never so confounded in my whole life.’

Cleora. ‘ Confounded, for what? — Where did you see him? ’

Betty. ‘ In the kitchen, madam: — when I went down, just now, to put on the tea-kettle for breakfast, who should I see there but him talking to mrs. Clip: — his master lodges here in the apartment above.’

Cleora. ‘ Good Heaven! — was there ever so unfortunate an accident! — to come to lodge in the same house with the man whom at present

‘ sent it most behoves me to avoid!—Do you
‘ think he knows you?’

Betty. ‘ O yes, madam;—your ladyship may
‘ remember it was I that took the letter from
‘ him and carry’d down your answer:—I war-
‘ rant he knows me again; but if he did not, I
‘ find mrs. Clip has been babbling to him about
‘ your ladyship, for I heard her mention your
‘ name as I was upon the stairs.’

Cleora. ‘ Sure I was infatuated not to forbid
‘ that woman telling any body I was here;—but
‘ I must remove immediately;—it would be my
‘ utter ruin if my husband, or any of his friends,
‘ should hear I had lain in this house but one
‘ night.’

Betty. ‘ Very true, indeed, madam,—and as
‘ soon as your ladyship has had your breakfast,
‘ I will go out and get another lodging.’

Cleora. ‘ Don’t talk of breakfasting,—I will
‘ have you go this instant,—I am distracted to
‘ think where I am.’

Betty. ‘ Dear madam, I beg you will not put
‘ yourself into such a hurry of spirits, it seems
‘ Leander is gone abroad, and these gay gentle-
‘ men, when once they go out, seldom return
‘ all day:—I will engage your ladyship shall be
‘ removed before he knows any thing of your
‘ being here.’

Cleora. ‘ You talk like a fool;—as he went
‘ out so early, he is the more likely to come
‘ home to dress,—therefore prithee get away,—
‘ I would not have him see me here for the
‘ world.’

Betty, finding her lady so resolute, made no
farther delays, but went into the next room and
huddled on her capuchin and gloves, which done,
she return’d and ask’d what part of the town
would be most agreeable to her;—to which Cle-

ora

ora rep-
ferent
other
as she
acquai-
mrs. C

The
room
cumsta-
sity of
she wo-
there
the oth-
losing
serving

Whi-
the doc-
dow, a

Mrs.
‘ cloat-
‘ —he
‘ thoug-
‘ by h-
‘ your
‘ he w-

Cleo-
of Lea-
in, to
fell into
I believ-
haps m-
had not
ing at
she su-
to come
—trem-
thus to

ora reply'd,—that all situations were alike indifferent to her; but should chuse some one or other of the streets that turn'd out of the Strand, as she must be private for a while, and had fewest acquaintance that way,—and then bid her send Mrs. Clip to her.

The maid went out, and Mrs. Clip enter'd the room presently after:—Cleora told her the circumstances of her affairs laid her under a necessity of removing from her house, and intreated she would not make mention of her having been there to any one who might enquire for her;—the other express'd a good deal of concern for losing so good a lodger, and assured her of observing secrecy in the point she desir'd.

While they were talking, a loud knocking at the door made Mrs. Clip run to the parlour window, and seeing who it was cry'd out,

Mrs. Clip. ' Bless me! 'tis Leander, — his
' cloaths are all bloody, and his arm in a scarf!
' —he has been fighting, that's certain! I
' thought there were some such thing in hand,
' by his going out so early this morning;—I beg
' your ladyship's pardon, I must run and see if
' he wants any thing I can do for him.'

Cleora was too much confounded at the name of Leander, and the condition she heard he was in, to offer to detain her, and after she was gone fell into a profound resvery, which held her for, I believe, not less than half an hour; and perhaps might have done so much longer, if she had not been roused from it by a gentle knocking at the parlour door;—but how greatly was she surpris'd, when on her calling to the person to come in she saw Leander enter;—she started, —trembled, and with a faltering voice spoke thus to him:

Cleora. ‘ Oh, sir, a visit from you is wholly improper at this time!’

Leander. ‘ I hope not so, madam; since I would not have so far intruded, but to acquaint you with something which it may be convenient for you to know;—I have seen your husband this morning.’

Cleora. ‘ Oh my forboding heart!—I dread to ask the consequence of such a meeting!’

Leander. ‘ You need not, madam,—Aristus is unhurt, and I bear only one slight token of his intent to take my life.’

Cleora. ‘ Then you have fought!’

Leander. ‘ It was with the utmost regret I drew my sword against the husband of Cleora;—but be pleased, madam, to peruse this billet, and you will see the necessity that compell’d me to it.’

With these words he presented to her the challenge he had received the night before from Aristus; which, as soon as she had look’d over, she return’d to him again,—saying,

Cleora. ‘ Unjust Aristus;—but I thank Heaven that nothing worse has ensued!’

Leander. ‘ Heaven, madam, has indeed alone the praise; since it was not to any superior skill of mine, or to any generosity in my antagonist, that I am indebted for my preservation, but to a kind of miracle.’

Cleora. ‘ As how;—pray, sir, inform me!’

Leander. ‘ I know not, madam, whether I can make you sensible how the thing happened, as your sex are ignorant of the terms made use of in the description of such rencounters;—but I will do my best:—When first we met, I would have endeavour’d to reason him out of a mistake so injurious to you and his own peace of mind, as well as to myself; but he refused

‘ to

‘ to
‘ flew
‘ lion:
‘ perce
‘ kill o
‘ ing l
‘ upon
‘ mad
‘ time
‘ serv’
‘ ed to
‘ ceive
‘ the
‘ any
‘ the
‘ time
‘ leav
‘ tim
‘ as t
‘ this
‘ ling
‘ now
‘ mon
‘ fate,
‘ read
‘ fortu
‘ whe
‘ grou
‘ mak
‘ thre
‘ have
‘ stus.
‘ shie
‘ Cle
‘ der
‘ Lea
‘ the
‘ of h

‘ to listen to any arguments I had prepar’d, and
‘ flew upon me with the rage of an incensed
‘ lion:—by the manner of his fighting, I easily
‘ perceived he came with a resolution either to
‘ kill or be kill’d;—so as I was desirous of avoid-
‘ ing both the one and the other, I only stood
‘ upon my defence and parry’d the pushes he
‘ made, tho’ in aiming at my breast he several
‘ times expos’d his own:—the moderation I ob-
‘ serv’d but intriging him the more, he attempt-
‘ ed to close with me; and in that action I re-
‘ ceived a wound in my right arm a little above
‘ the bend, which hindering me from making
‘ any use of that wrist, I shifted my sword into
‘ the other hand, saying to him at the same
‘ time,’ “ You see, sir, I am disabled,—we must
‘ leave the decision of this affair till some other
‘ time.”—“ No, cry’d he, I am not so weak
‘ as to lose the advantage I have gain’d.”—“ On
‘ this I retreated some paces, and then redoub-
‘ ling his attacks, the awkward opposition I could
‘ now make would not have protected me one
‘ moment longer, if in the very crisis of my
‘ fate, when the point of his weapon was just
‘ ready to transfix me to the earth, we had not
‘ fortunately been separated:—some people,
‘ whose windows had a prospect of the Artillery-
‘ ground, saw the first of our engagement, and
‘ making all the haste they could to prevent the
‘ threaten’d mischief, arriv’d in the instant I
‘ have mention’d, beat down the sword of Ari-
‘ stus, and placed themselves before me as a
‘ shield.’

Cleora. ‘ How this account has made me shud-
‘ der!—What then did Aristus do!’

Leander. ‘ Walk’d sullenly away, pursued by
‘ the reproaches of my deliverers till he was out
‘ of hearing; and it was with much ado that I
‘ prevail’d

‘ prevail’d with them to offer him no farther insults.—But, madam, while I am giving you the history of my ill treatment, I fear it is in your power to present me with a more shocking detail of the cause that brought you hither?’

Cleora. ‘ It is such a one, indeed, as if the world be not as unjust as Aristus, will easily absolve me for the resolution I have taken of never living with him more;—but it would happen very unlucky for my reputation, should it be known I have seen you even this once; I therefore intreat that after I go hence you will not think of making me any future visits.’

Leander. ‘ Tho’ it is hard to suffer for the faults of another, yet, madam, be assured I shall never desire any thing that may give Aristus a pretence for his ill treatment:—I flatter myself, however, that the remembrance of our former tenderness is not so totally obliterated, but that friendship may subsist between us;—you may, at least, permit me to write to you sometimes.’

Cleora. ‘ I know not whether even that would not be too much.’

Leander. ‘ Neither virtue, nor duty to the best of husbands, could set down as a fault the favour I request; and to prevent all misinterpretations of our innocent correspondence, I shall take such precautions as will keep it a secret from all the world.’

Cleora. ‘ Well, sir, I cannot refuse this proof of your compassion for me, and think I ought not to deprive myself of any innocent consolation under my present affliction;—you may therefore be assured that I shall receive, and answer your letters, with all the satisfaction a woman in my circumstances either can or ought to feel.’

He

He v
return
prised
her lady
she had

Cleora.
‘ finess
Betty
‘ next
Cleora
‘ trust

The
greed
lor, w
this C
must g
depart
design
other
respec
easily
in both
before

After
having
ration
and m
she h
ling v
which
stres
part i
did no
as I
thing

Th
me,
was f

He was going to make some reply when Betty return'd from her errand;—she was a little surpris'd at seeing him there, and said nothing till her lady, impatient to know the success of what she had been about, spoke thus to her:

Cleora. ' Well, Betty, have you done the business I sent you on?'

Betty. ' Yes, madam,—please to step into the next room and I will give you an account.'

Cleora. ' No, you may tell me here,—I dare trust this gentleman's discretion.'

The maid then inform'd her that she had agreed for lodgings at the house of a great tailor, whom she nam'd, in Norfolk-street;—on this Cleora desired Leander to retire, saying she must get herself ready, for she was determin'd to depart immediately;—he offer'd not to oppose her design; but tho' the leave they took of each other now was accompany'd with the greatest respect on his side, and reserve on her's, I could easily perceive that this interview had rekindled in both their hearts those flames of affection they before had felt.

After he had left the room, Cleora's things not having been unpack'd, there needed little preparation for her going;—she sent for Mrs. Clip, and made her a handsome present for the trouble she had given her house; but finding her a tattling woman, acquainted her not with that to which she was removing;—I saw both the mistress and the maid, with all their luggage, depart in the same manner they had come; but did not accompany them to their new habitation, as I could not promise myself with finding any thing there as yet worthy of my enquiry.

The discourse of the town afterwards inform'd me, that Cleora had employ'd a lawyer, and was soliciting either to have her whole fortune

return'd, or an annual allowance to the amount of the interest of it: — Aristus was at first refractory to all proposals of this nature; but all his friends, and his mother in particular, joining their persuasions, he at last was prevail'd on to sign articles of a final separation; by which it was agreed that she should have a pension of three hundred pounds a year during his life, and in case he died before her, her whole fortune restored.

I frequently call'd upon Cleora and found that during this negotiation with her husband she kept her resolution of not seeing Leander; but that affair was no sooner over than he visited her every day, --- the consequence of which may easily be guess'd at, and was in a short time proved; for they went to Paris together, and still continue to reside there.

This last action of Cleora's has doubtless given the world room to believe she had not been wrong'd by the suspicions of Aristus; but whoever is of this opinion does her a great deal of injustice, — the Invisible Spy is a witness for her, that her inclinations were virtuous, — her disposition grateful and sincere, and had she been treated with that confidence a good wife ought to have been, no temptations would have had the power to have made her otherwise: — let all husbands therefore beware how they provoke, by ill usage and distrust, the fate they would avoid; — and observe this maxim of the poets:

- ' He that would keep the fair one true and
' kind,
- ' By love must clap a padlock on her mind.'

CHAP.

*Treats
the
agree
if co
pen
will
and
his t*

W
quentl
one on
deed,
bringi
rious

Th
nough
presen
that is
humo
agree
geste
ing,
perha

Th
house
and o
rent
stock
merc
selve
trigu
tier,
man

C H A P. VI.

Treats of divers and sundry matters, some of which the Invisible author flatters himself will be very agreeable to the greatest part of the readers, but if contrary to his expectations, they should happen to be found otherwise, he hopes at least they will be excused on account of others, both past and to come, more entertaining and suitable to his taste.

WHEN my curiosity was not attach'd to the pursuit of any particular adventure, I frequently stepp'd, for the sake of amusement, into one or other of our great coffee-houses; and, indeed, seldom return'd from any of them without bringing home something worthy of my very serious reflections afterwards.

These places, I think, may with propriety enough be call'd the world in miniature, as they present you with some part of almost every thing that is in it; — the variety of company and of humours one meets there, fill the mind with an agreeable medley, which, when separated and digested by meditation, enlarges the understanding, and gives us ideas which otherwise might perhaps be for ever strangers to us.

The affairs of the army, the navy, the senate-house, the council-board are here freely discuss'd; and censur'd or approv'd according to the different interests or inclination of the speakers: — our stock at home, our colonies abroad, our commerce with our neighbours, our trade among ourselves, with deaths, births, marriages, and intrigues, are promiscuously treated on; — the courtier, the patriot, the man of business, and the man of pleasure, talk every one on matters relating

lating to his own sphere, and leave you uninformed of nothing.

But it affords a good deal of diversion to a curious observer, when there happens to be in company some country 'squire, who perhaps sees the town but once in half seven years, and knows nothing of what is done in it but what he reads in those few news papers which are permitted to be sent down to the village where he lives; — how he stares, and gapes with his mouth wide open as if he would swallow all he hears, and every now and then asks, — How can this be — and — How can that be? — and expresses his honest wonder on being told things which indeed, without knowing, would scarcely be believed by persons brought up in less simplicity.

But as much as we town-bred people may laugh at such a one, there is, in my opinion, another species of mortals yet more deserving ridicule: — How often have I seen a fellow almost as ignorant as the seat he sits upon, in every thing but the common occurrences of life, listen with a shew of the greatest attention to an abstruse argument? — give a significant nod at some parts of it, — shrug up his shoulders at another, — sometimes shake his head, — wink with one eye, — seem to debate within himself to which of the orators he should give the preference, and if ask'd any question by a by-stander on the occasion, reply with all the gravity of a philosopher, — ‘ Sir, I never give my sentiments in these matters.’

Whenever I chance to meet with such a one, I cannot help remembering what the witty Earl of Rochester said in one of his poems:

- ‘ When a fool among wise men does silently
‘ sit,
- ‘ A fool that says nothing may pass for a wit.

Impossible

Imp
shapes
when
be sen
hide it
fundity
this, a
respe
ing of

But
will c
--- and
somet
impro
mise t
the ot
and a
some

W
rable
and th
ventin
assent
at the
nor S
ever l

Th
impor
discov
some
guish
dress
left
advan
attra

I f
Bill;
amon

Impossible it is to describe folly in all its various shapes; but there is none more preposterous than when it puts on the garb of wisdom, affects to be sententious and austere, and endeavours to hide its ass's ears beneath the veil of deep profundity; --- yet nothing is more common than this, as may every day be seen on benches more respectable than those in the places I am speaking of.

But it is very likely that the impatient reader will cry out, --- What is all this to the purpose? --- and begin to think it high time I should relate something for his entertainment, if not for his improvement; --- indeed I cannot positively promise that I shall be able to do either the one or the other, but I will endeavour the best I can; and a candid mind will always allow that there is some merit in a good intention.

Well then, --- on the evening of that memorable day in which Dr. Cameron was executed, and the bills for naturalising the Jews and for preventing clandestine Marriages had pass'd the royal assent, I went to a certain celebrated coffee-house at the court end of the town, neither White's nor St. James's, yet I found it as full of company as ever I saw either of them.

The moment I enter'd the room I perceived the important transactions of the day engross'd the discourse of the whole assembly, except among some few striplings, such as the French distinguish by the name of *Petit Maitres*, but by their dress appear'd belonging to the army; --- these I left to adjust their sword-knots and *toupees*, and advanced where a set of more serious gentlemen attracted my attention.

I found they had been talking of the Marriage-Bill; but whatever arguments had been urged among them, pro and con, either in vindication

or

or disapprobation of it, were all over before I came; and the first thing I heard, and which made me know what had been the subject of their conversation was this:

First Gentleman. ‘ I am very sensible, gentlemen, that it does not become us to make objections to any bill in parliament, after it is once enacted into a law: — but I heard of an odd accident happening yesterday, which may serve to shew the consequences that are likely to attend laying such a restriction on the hearts of young people; — if you please I will relate it to you.’

Second Gentleman. ‘ Pray do sir.’

Third Gentleman. ‘ I dare answer it will be a favour to us all.’

First Gentleman. ‘ You must know, gentlemen, that I am acquainted with an eminent citizen, who has under his guardianship a young lady call’d Miss Hasty, a fortune of twenty thousand pounds; — I take him to be a worthy honest man, and one who would faithfully discharge the trust reposed in him; — some business obliging me to call on him this morning, I found him with a countenance full of trouble and confusion; — on my asking him if any misfortune had happen’d in his family, he reply’d, — “ There are few things could give me more concern, --- Miss Hasty is married, and has thrown herself away in a most strange and unaccountable manner.”

On my expressing some surprise, he related the whole story to me, which I will give you the particulars of, as near as I can remember, in the same manner he told them:

‘ The Marriage-Bill, it seems, had been a great bugbear to this young lady all the time it was depending in parliament, and when she heard

‘ it

‘ it had
‘ royal
‘ in the
‘ straint
‘ nor w
‘ she w
‘ mined
‘ cordin
‘ counti
‘ young
‘ morn
‘ won
‘ have
‘ swer
‘ pray
‘ mind
‘ have
‘ I we
‘ none
‘ to m
‘ with
‘ ---
‘ she m
‘ reply
‘ but
‘ ty?
‘ thin
‘ wha
‘ takin
‘ T
‘ she t
‘ self
‘ anot
‘ she f
‘ dash
‘ beko
‘ bow
‘ into

‘ it had pass’d both houses, and waited only the
‘ royal assent, she took a resolution not to leave it
‘ in the power of her guardian to put any con-
‘ straint upon her inclination;— she had no lover,
‘ nor was there any particular person to whom
‘ she wish’d to be united for life, yet was deter-
‘ mined to be so to somebody or other;— ac-
‘ cordingly she went yesterday morning into the
‘ counting-house, where my friend’s clerk, a spruce
‘ young man, sat writing at his desk, --- “ Good-
‘ morrow, Mr. Cypher, said she, do you not
‘ wonder what brings me here so early?” --- “ I
‘ have not yet had time for wonder, Miss, an-
‘ swer’d he, you are but just come in. --- But
‘ pray what are your commands?” --- “ I have a
‘ mind to be married, resumed she, will you
‘ have me?” --- “ Certainly, Miss, said he, if
‘ I were worthy of that honour.” --- “ That is
‘ none of your affair, return’d she, if you agree
‘ to my proposal throw away your pen and go
‘ with me this moment to May-Fair Chapel.”
‘ --- The young fellow, who imagin’d not
‘ she meant any thing more than to rally him,
‘ reply’d laughing, --- “ With all my heart, Miss;
‘ but shall we not make my master of our par-
‘ ty?” --- “ Pish, cry’d she scornfully, I did not
‘ think you were such a fool; but remember
‘ what I say, you will hereafter repent your not
‘ taking me at my word.”

‘ This refusal did not baulk her intention, ---
‘ she took a hackney-coach directly, made her-
‘ self be drove very slowly up one street and down
‘ another, looking in at every shop she pass’d, till
‘ she saw a neat young fellow behind a haberdasher’s counter; --- here she stopp’d, and
‘ beckon’d him to come to her, --- which he did,
‘ bowing very humbly; but she made him come
‘ into the coach, and ask’d him if he was mar-
ried;

ried; --- to which question he answering in the negative, she made him the same offer she had the clerk; --- the young fellow, who was only a journey-man, having no friends nor fortune to set him up in his business, thought his condition could not be made worse by the venture, and after a short pause consented: --- he would have gone back for his hat and gloves but she would not permit him, and away they drove to May-Fair, where they were immediately married by one of those parsons who officiate there.

When the ceremony was over she sent him home in another coach, telling him she would come in about two hours and claim him for a husband, which she did after having hired handsome lodgings for the consummation of their nuptials.

My friend was surprised when dinner was served up and Miss Hasty not at table, and much more so on being told she went out in the morning in a hackney-coach, without either her maid or footman to attend her; --- night coming on, and she not returned, he grew very uneasy, --- sent to all her acquaintance in search of her, but in vain, no body had seen her the whole day: --- the clerk, on this beginning to think the offer she had made him was more in earnest than he had believed it, related to his master all the conference that had pass'd between them in the counting-house, on which the honest gentleman was almost out of his wits, --- he apprehended the truth of what had happen'd, and that all the measures he could now take would be too late to prevent her ruin.

He told me that no man had ever pass'd a night in greater disquiets than he had the last; --- the morning, however, put an end to the suspense he had been in, --- she came and brought

her

her
tives
had
execu
it wa
latur
guar
strain
clima
T
and
swer
and
with
gage
Her
and re
trouble
them f
Seco
that
such
firm
whic
have
May
all t
Yea
Tbi
even
mili
any
Jew
neve
supp
He
voice,
which

‘ her bridegroom with her,—told him the motives that had induced her to take the step she had done, and the manner in which she had executed so odd an enterprize;—adding, that it was her glory to have disappointed the legislature, and not left it in the power of any guardian either to dispose of her hand, or restrain her for giving it wherever she had an inclination.

‘ The mischief was now irremedible, advice and reproof were equally in vain, so he answer’d little to the recital she had made him; and she departed with her spouse, taking with her her two servants and all her baggage.’

Here the gentleman ended his little narrative, and received the thanks of the company for the trouble he had given himself;—after which one of them said :

Second Gentleman. ‘ I do not doubt, indeed, but that the passing this Bill will bring about many such marriages; — I have it confidently affirm’d, that since the bringing it into the house, which I think is not above three months, there have been more couples noos’d in the Fleet, May-Fair, and other private Chapels, than in all the Churches throughout London in a whole Year.’

Third Gentleman. ‘ That may be; but however unlucky it may prove to some private families, I cannot think it concerns the publick in any measure equal to the Naturalization of the Jews;—though for my part, I am determin’d never to give my vote for any member who supported either.’

Here several started up, and cry’d with one voice, — ‘ Nor I, — Nor I, by Heaven!’ — on which another, who I had not heard speak before, reprov’d

reprov'd the warmth they express'd in these terms :

Fourth Gentleman. ' Hold, gentlemen, —
' whatever your thoughts are, it seems to me
' highly impolitic in you to declare them in this
' public manner ;—consider, I beseech you, that
' if what you say should reach the ears of the
' honourable house, they might, perhaps, rather
' than run the hazard of not being rechosen, es-
' tablish themselves in their seats for seven, four-
' teen, or one and twenty years, and so on *ad*
' *infinitum.*'

First Gentleman. ' What, a perpetual dictator-
' ship ! — Tush, — tush, the people would not
' bear it.'

Second Gentleman. ' No, no, they would not
' bear it.'

Fourth Gentleman. ' Indeed they would bear
' that and every thing else ;—you are quite mis-
' taken in your fellow-subjects, — they are not
' what they were in former days : — some few of
' them, its true, might bounce and bluster a
' little at first, especially over their cups, but
' when once the fire of the liquor was evaporated
' they would cool like a dish of tea, and become
' as gentle and tractable as lambs.'

Third Gentleman. ' Sir, I have the honour to
' be entirely of your way of thinking ; — the an-
' cient stubbornness of the people of England has
' been worn off for a long time,—they now know
' better than to be too strictly tenacious, like their
' less wise forefathers, of what they call their
' rights and privileges ;—the luxuries of life have
' taken off all their fierceness, and while they are
' indulged so far as to be left to play at—*Laugh*
' *and lie down,*—will never go to *bard-beads* with
' any body.'

First

First
' cases ;
' nature
' an El
' and o
' much
' for a
Second
' cities,
' the V
' and r
' his st
Thir
' like t
' at for
The
dispute
would
uncount
a stop t
the wh
about t
ing hin
which
Iris
' whe
' Mac
Wa
' you
Iris
' shiv
' you
Wa
' —t
Iris
' Eir
' sent

First Gentleman. 'That is very true in most cases;—but an Election is a thing of a different nature from others;—you do not consider that an Election is a kind of harvest, both in town and country, and a man sometimes gets as much for his vote as enables him to pay his taxes for a twelvemonth.'

Second Gentleman. 'Ay, ay, we shall find no cities, towns, or corporations that will do like the Westminster electors,—set up a candidate, and raise a contribution to bear the expences of his standing.'

Third Gentleman. 'No,—if they did, they might like them too be left in the lurch, and laughed at for their pains.'

There is no pretending to say how long this dispute would have lasted, or in what manner it would have ended;—the sudden appearance of an uncouth man at the farther end of the room, put a stop to all the conversation, and drew the eyes of the whole company upon him;—he looked wildly about him for some moments, 'till the waiter asking him what he wanted, he answered in accents which shewed him to be Irish.

Irishman. 'Arra, joy,—I would know of you where I can get to the speech of my cousin Mac Dunder?'

Waiter. 'You have no cousin here, go about your business.'

Irishman. 'Arra, honey, you might give a shivil answer to a poor stranger;—it is not so you would be served if you came to Eireland.'

Waiter. 'I shan't make the trial.—Go, I say,—this is no place for such as you.'

Irishman. 'By my shoul, joy, an honest Eirishman that carries a chair above here did sent me to you, and said you did know my cousin
shin

‘shin Mac Dunder very well, and could tell me
‘news of him.’

On this the pert ill-natured waiter was going to
push him out of the house, but a gentleman, ei-
ther through pity, or for the sake of having some
sport with him, called him back with these
words :

Gentleman. ‘Come hither, friend,—Who is
‘it you enquire for?’

Irishman. ‘For my coushin Mac Dunder;—
‘myself is come all the way from Bullruddre on
‘purpose to see him;---I hear he has got brave
‘trade, and lives as great as the Lord Lieute-
‘nant, and it may be he will do something for
‘his poor relashion.’

Gentleman. ‘Is mr. Mac Dunder your cousin?’

Irishman. ‘Aye, by Crist and St. Patrick, is
‘he, my own ful coushin.’

Gentleman. ‘Well then, I’ll tell you where
you may find him.’

Irishman. ‘Bless your sweet face.’

Gentleman. ‘At Paris.’

Irishman. ‘And where is that place, joy?’

Gentleman. ‘Not above a thousand miles hence.’

Irishman. ‘Hubbuboo;---and how shall my-
‘self get there?---I have but one thirteen-pence
‘piece and two rapparee halfpence in my purse.’

Gentleman. ‘You had better not attempt it;
‘for to tell you the truth, I believe he is gone by
‘this time, though much against his will, some-
‘what farther.’

Irishman. ‘If I could have seen him he might
‘have taught me the same trade of gaming that
‘he has got so much by.’

Gentleman. ‘What he has got you had better
‘be without;---so, friend, I would advise you to
‘go back to Bullruddre,—and here is something
‘to help to bear your charges.’

The

The
and turn
the house
ly piteous

The
actions
and some
them, v
his assoc

I was
already
ped, an
and ask
room;
name
where
with th

Lady
‘this
‘a day
‘to la
Youn
‘think
‘plura
‘the
‘doub

Lady
‘know
‘vani
‘neve
‘com
‘we
Youn
‘an
Lad
‘row
Youn
‘pla

The gentleman then threw him half a crown and turned away, and the poor fellow went out of the house, shaking his head and looking extremely piteous.

The name of Mac Dunder and his late transactions were well known to most of the company, and some discourse concerning him ensued among them, which, in respect to some who have been his associates, I shall forbear to repeat.

I was just thinking to quit this place, and was already at the door, when a hackney-coach stopped, and the driver of it alighted from his box, and asked if one Mr. Youngly was in the coffee-room; on which the gentleman who owned that name came out and stepp'd to the coach side, where a lady putting out her head saluted him with this reproach:

Lady. 'How cruel are you to oblige me to this method of seeing you?—I can scarce live a day without you, yet you have suffered me to languish for almost a whole week.'

Youngly. 'I have had business, and could not think a lady, who besides her husband has a plurality of lovers, could want consolation for the absence of one;—Mr. Miramour was doubtless in the way to supply my place.'

Lady. 'Ungrateful creature, do you not know that all the love I ever had for him vanished at the sight of you, and that I have never since granted him the least favour?—but come in,—my fool of a husband is secure, and we may pass an hour or two at least together.'

Youngly. 'Impossible at this time,—I have an engagement that I cannot dispence with.'

Lady. 'Well then, shall we meet to-morrow?'

Youngly. 'To-morrow I will;—at the old place, I suppose;—What hour?'

Lady.

Lady. ‘ About eight:—But may I depend upon you?’

Youngly. ‘ You may, I will not fail.’

The coach then drove away, and Youngly returned to his company;—but who this lady was, and the effects of her unhappy conduct, must be referred to another chapter.

CHAP. VII.

Presents the reader with a full view of the beautiful and much celebrated Sabina, in an impartial description of her person and character, with some particulars in relation to her two amours, and the consequences which attended this last assignation made with her favourite Youngly.

THAT children do not always behave in the same manner with their parents, is not so much owing to their being born with different propensities, as to their education and the company they may happen to fall into, at an age when nature is most liable to be sway’d by example.

We often see the most virtuous couples unhappy in a degenerate offspring; but we rarely see good branches sprout from a vicious stock:—an evil disposition may be corrected by advice, by persuasion and example, and a good one perverted by the same means; but when a person is so unfortunate as to be descended from base and wicked parents, is brought up under them, is witness of all their actions, and have companions of the same cast, it is scarce possible that such a one can have a mind enriched with any noble, or moral principles.

What other could the once doating deceived Germanicus expect in his marriage with Sabina, than

than the
Can all
tonement
—he ra
drew hi
were no

Yet
he mar
uncom
true; b
have ex
were ob
position
loveline

Was
till one
tions w
bet, an
tailed c
trained
been e
most e
pered i
appetit
indulg

Cou
ring tr
on so
fortun
volved

Th
clinati
severa
I shall
noise i
perha
comm
der no

than the vexations he has fatally experienced?—Can all the beauties of her person now make atonement for the blemishes of her mind?—No,—he rather curses than admires those charms that drew him in, and wishes himself any thing so he were not a husband.

Yet ask him why he married, he will tell you he married a woman of fortune, quality, and an uncommon share of beauty;—all this is very true; but a man not blinded by his passion would have examined by what means the two former were obtained; and, above all, what sort of disposition was hid beneath the varnish of an outside loveliness.

Was not her Family among the lowest rank, till one of them raised himself to opulence by actions which ought to have brought him to a Gibbet, and instead of ennobling his posterity, entailed on them perpetual infamy?—Was she not trained up under a mother whose bad conduct has been equally notorious?—Was she not from her most early years soothed in every vanity, pampered in every luxury, and taught to think that appetites and passions were never given but to be indulged?

Could Germanicus be ignorant of these glaring truths?—if he were not, yet rashly ventured on so unpromising a union, who can pity the misfortunes, the disquiets, the disgrace, it has involved him in.

The many proofs she gave of too warm an inclination before marriage, as also many of the several amours she had after she became a wife, I shall pass over; the first that made any great noise in the world was that with Miramour, which perhaps was chiefly owing to the manner of its commencement, which he thinking himself under no obligation to conceal, has since made no
secret

secret of in all companies, whenever her name happens to come upon the carpet.

This gentleman had a mistress, who, on account of a certain haughtiness in her temper and behaviour, he call'd Roxana;—he supported her in so genteel a manner, that had her reputation been equal to her appearance, she might have been entitled to the best company.—Character, however, was the least thing consider'd by Sabina in the choice of her acquaintance;—she accidentally met with this lady at a milliner's, fell into discourse with her, liked her, invited her to her house, and there soon grew a great intimacy between them.

That Roxana was kept by Miramour was no secret to the town, nor did she attempt to make any of it to Sabina;—on the contrary, she talk'd freely to her of many passages in their amorous conversation; but how dangerous is it for one woman to boast too much of the perfections of her lover, to another no less sanguine in her constitution?—Sabina, who had often seen Miramour without taking any notice of him, now became so fired with the rapturous description given of him by his mistress, that she instantly became her rival, and languished to experience in reality that happiness which the other had given so high an idea of.

As she never took any thing of this nature into her head without attempting to accomplish it, and had no regard to decorum in the manner of her doing so, she sent a billet to him by a porter containing these lines:

TO MIRAMOUR.

“S I R,

“I F your attachment to the charms of your
“I kept mistress makes you not look on all the
“rest

“rest of
“the in
“welco
“in mo
“thing
“privat
“you th
“when

The m
ders not
however
as yet,
nor was
many m
into the
der her
must not
more pr
greeable
coachma
being she
threw off
He had
she had g
transport
Incognita
honour sh
meeting
warm, a
her.

They
tual satisf
ment to f
not think
place as
VOL.

“ rest of womankind as insipid tasteless creatures,
“ the invitation this brings you will not be un-
“ welcome ;—a woman of quality, young, and
“ in most men’s eyes handsome, has found some-
“ thing in you that excites in her the desire of a
“ private interview, and to that end will call on
“ you this evening about seven at White’s ;—till
“ when must remain,

“ With a great deal of impatience,

“ *YOUR INCOGNITA.*”

The messenger who carry’d this had strict orders not to tell from whom it came ;—curiosity, however, for it could be call’d no other passion as yet, made Miramour punctual to the time, nor was Sabina less so ; — he had not waited many minutes before she came ;—on his coming into the coach he found her face entirely hid under her hood, which she told him laughing, he must not expect to see till they were in a place more proper for him to give her proof how agreeable it was to him ; on this he ordered the coachman to drive to an adjacent tavern, where being shewed into a private room the lady soon threw off her disguise.

He had not enough depended on the character she had given of herself, not to be surprized and transported on finding Sabina in the person of his Incognita ; and expressed the sense he had of the honour she did, and the happiness he hoped their meeting would bestow on him, in terms so warm, and so passionate, as infinitely charmed her.

They passed some hours together to their mutual satisfaction, nor parted without an appointment to see each other the next day ; but Sabina, not thinking it safe to come often to so public a place as a tavern, undertook to provide a more

proper scene for the continuance of their intrigue.

As indolent as this lady is in most other affairs, it must be confessed that no woman was ever more punctual, or more indefatigable in every thing relating to the business of her love;—on consulting with a female acquaintance, who had been often necessary to her on such occasions, she was advised by her to hire a private lodging, by the quarter, in some obscure nook of the town, to which she might retire whenever she had a mind, as it would be always ready, and neither herself nor the friends she should bring with her be taken any notice of.

Sabina highly approving of what she said, the project was put in immediate execution;—the woman took upon herself the accomplishment of what she had proposed, and easily found a place every way suitable for the business it was designed;—the chamber was neat, spacious, and well furnished;—there was a back door to the house, thro' which any one might slip out in case of any danger of discovery; and the landlady knew perfectly well the decorum that she ought to observe in regard to her guests:—the heroine of this adventure was very much pleased with the accommodation procured for her; and having got this recess, which, according to the French, she used to call her *Petit Maison*, henceforward never met Miramour at any other place.

But there was one thing I forgot to mention in giving the character of this lady, which is,—the uncertainty of her temper;—she is no less inconstant than she is amorous, and changes her lovers almost as often as she does her garments, and never keeps either till they are worn out; a new friend, like a new fashion, is always charming to her,

her, but
qually g

She l
but ther
versation
son coin
ed at th
woman
been eaf
to an ob
engrosse

On he
advances
pleasure
turned t
her think
wish; a
invitation
partmen
away an

He too
dezvouz
found al
from the

They
ing by f
Miramou
her with
that affe
beauty n
reader w
the last c
her whe
house.

In the
commen
Sabina, h
accustom

her, but a very little time serves to make her equally grow weary of both.

She loved Miramour till she saw Youngly; but there was something in the person and conversation of this last gentleman, that making reason coincide with passion, it is not to be wondered at that she gave him the preference; and a woman of a less mutable disposition might have been easily absolved for transferring her affections to an object so much more worthy than the late engrosser of her heart.

On her first acquaintance with him, she made advances to him which he is too much a man of pleasure to resist from any fine woman;—he returned those of Sabina in a manner which made her think him as much devoted to her as she could wish; and it was not long before she gave him an invitation to drink tea with her at her private apartment, where she told him they might laugh away an hour without interruption.

He took the hint, and flew to the place of rendezvous, where it is not to be doubted but he found all the welcome he could wish or expect from the obliging fair.

They had many interviews, but Youngly having by some accident heard of her intrigue with Miramour, he not only frequently reproached her with it, but also was far from feeling for her that affection in his heart, which otherwise her beauty might have inspired him with, as the reader will easily believe, by the recital I gave in the last chapter of the conversation he had with her when she called upon him at the coffee-house.

In the mean time, Roxana, who, from the commencement of Miramour's acquaintance with Sabina, had seen him less often than she had been accustomed, and had also some other reasons to

suspect a decrease in affection, began presently to imagine that some new face had supplanted her;— she complained to him of his unkindness, but he absolutely denied having given her any cause, and made a thousand excuses for his late behaviour;— but this did not satisfy her, — she was not to be deceived in matters of which she was so good a judge; and convinced that she had a rival, bent her whole thoughts on discovering the person.

By an emissary whom she employ'd to watch Miramour wherever he went, she soon found out the place where he met the object of his new attachment; but as that lady was carry'd into the house in a chair, with the curtains close drawn, was still as far as ever from knowing the face that had undone her,

Upon enquiry among the neighbours, she was inform'd that the house was noted for giving reception to people who liked each other more than they were willing the world should know they did; and this put a stratagem into her head, which was crown'd with all the success she could wish or hope; not only for exploring what at present was a mystery to her, but also for being amply revenged on her fair rival.

The mistress of Miramour knew the town long before she knew him, and was not unacquainted with the customs of such houses; — she went one morning to the governante of this, and after saying that she had been recommended by a person who knew her, told her she should be glad to have a chamber, to which she might sometimes come with a friend, whom it was not convenient for her to see at home: — the old gentlewoman reply'd, that her best room was rented by the quarter, by a lady who came often thither; and that the next, which was the only one she had to spare,

spare,
family
Roxan
was, p
on this
divided
partiti
woman
highly

Hav
get pol
her lov
confide
some fu
was a
with he
went h
of the
the fell
mour;
mean;
garded,
town w
interview

Acco
ny'd by
some ti
her he h
pare thi
was do
through
that the
ing seen
the orifi
and the
home as

The
tended a

spare, the others being occupy'd by herself and family, she fear'd would be too small. — Roxana cry'd, she did not regard how small it was, provided it was otherwise commodious; — on this she was shew'd up to it, and finding it was divided from the other only by a thin wainscot partition, presently agreed for it, giving the old woman so good a premium in hand that she was highly satisfied with her new incumbent.

Having accomplish'd so far of her design, as to get possession of the very next room to that where her lover and his new mistress met, she began to consider, that to go thither alone might raise some suspicions in the woman of the house, and was a little at a loss what man she should take with her and make pass for a gallant, as whoever went he must of necessity be made the confident of the whole affair; — at last she pitch'd upon the fellow she had employ'd as a spy upon Miramour; — his appearance, indeed, was very mean; but that, she thought, would not be regarded, because there are many fine ladies in town who might be glad of such a place for an interview with their butler or coachman.

Accordingly she went the next day, accompany'd by her pretended gallant; — they were there some time before the hour in which he had told her he had seen Miramour go in, in order to prepare things for a more perfect discovery; — this was done by the young fellow's boring holes through the wainscot in so dexterous a manner, that they could see all over the room without being seen themselves, though they stood close to the orifice: — no one, however, came that night, and the impatient Roxana was obliged to return home as unsatisfied as ever.

The next day she repair'd thither again, attended as before, and met with the same disappointment;

ment; but on the third was more successful: — she had not been many minutes in the chamber when a rustling of silks upon the stairs made her know somebody was coming up, on which she ran hastily, without making any noise, to one of the peep-holes; — but how great was her astonishment when she saw Sabina enter; — scarce could she refrain exclaiming aloud against the treachery of a woman, who, after being made her confident, had robb'd her of the best part of the affections of her lover.

But soon the current of her passion turn'd a different way, when, instead of Miramour, she saw Youngly push open the door and throw himself into Sabina's arms; on which, withdrawing from her post, 'You fool, cry'd she to her emissary, to what a fruitless labour have you exposed me? — it is not Miramour, but Youngly that I have all this while paid you for following. — How could you be so mope-ey'd as to mistake the one for the other?'

'Nay, madam, reply'd the fellow, I am sure I know mr. Miramour, and I will swear that it was him that I saw come into this house, and presently after a lady in a chair, as I then told you.' — 'Tis false, return'd she; — but look there and be convinced.'

He then put his eye to one of the crevices; but returning from it in a moment, said, — 'Madam, I see very plainly that the person in the next room is not mr. Miramour, — and one I never saw before; yet am very positive it was mr. Miramour whom I follow'd from his own house to this very door.'

Roxana knew not what to think about this and said no more; but, listening attentively to the conversation within, was presently assured by it that

that he
been d

The
ing en
at the
reproa
occasio
while

Sab
' you
' the

You

' mak

' with

Sab

' ven

' facu

You

' den

' fla

' giv

Sab

' wit

' sho

' dor

' me

You

' pas

Sa

' I o

' tha

' alv

' len

' she

' an

' lik

' gr

T

that her agent had neither deceived her, nor had been deceived himself.

The reader must observe, that this was the evening ensuing that wherein she had call'd on him at the coffee-house, and the remembrance of the reproach he had then made her at the coach door, occasion'd her to speak to him in this manner, while fondly hanging on his breast:

Sabina. ' My dear, dear Youngly, I hope you will now believe that I love you above all the world.'

Youngly. ' I know you love me enough to make me happy, and I ought to content myself with the share I have in your affections.'

Sabina. ' Do not talk of a share, --- by Heaven you engross me all! --- my soul and all its faculties are devoted to you.'

Youngly. ' And yet the letter Miramour accidentally dropp'd in the Park and I took up, flatter'd him with the same assurances you now give me.'

Sabina. ' As I unfortunately play'd the fool with him before I saw you, it was necessary I should break with him by degrees; for to have done it all at once might have made him expose me.'

Youngly. ' You had once, however, a real passion for him.'

Sabina. ' No, --- it was all in imagination; --- I only fancied I lov'd him: --- you must know, that silly vain creature, his kept mistress, was always filling my ears with stories of the violence of his affection for her; and it was more to shew him the difference between such a wretch and a woman of quality, than any extraordinary liking I had to his person, that induced me to grant him the favours I did.'

This was enough to let the listening Roxana in-

to the whole of the affair; --- it was with much ado she restrained herself from flying into the next room, and returning the contempt thrown upon her by the last words of Sabina; but just as she was at the door, and ready to burst in on the unsuspecting pair, a sudden thought made her turn back, --- ‘ All I can say to this perfidious woman, ‘ cry’d she to herself, will avail me nothing: --- ‘ the wrongs I have received demand a vengeance ‘ more complete.’

She then sat down again, and calmly meditating on what she had to do, the fertility of her invention soon supply’d her with the means of repaying, with interest the double affront Sabina had given both to herself and Miramour, who it is certain she loved with more sincerity than is commonly found among women of her profession.

She staid till the lovers took their leaves of each other, and heard an appointment made between them to meet again on the ensuing Thursday.

Having fully perfected in her mind the design she soon after put in execution, she call’d for the woman of the house and said to her, --- ‘ Madam, ‘ I know not but some gentlemen may pass an ‘ hour or two with me here next Thursday; --- ‘ they may possibly come before me, but desire ‘ you will give them admittance; and, to prevent mistakes, as the furniture of the room is ‘ yellow, they shall ask for the key of the yellow ‘ chamber.’

The other reply’d, that she might depend on her punctuality in observing her commands; after which Roxana went away: but what she meant by the orders she had given must be left to the next chapter to explain.

CHAP.

Contain
auth
cubre
sake
some
prese

R^O
n
exposin
of an in
mornin

“ S
“ T
“ ever
“ part
“ men
“ tinu
“ mo
“ to
“ ther
“ wha
“ v
“ vish
“ you
“ me
“ she
“ P
“ crim
“ you
“ fir,
“ ver

C H A P. VIII.

Contains the catastrophe of an adventure, which the author thinks fit to declare is inserted in these lucubrations less to amuse his reader than for the sake of setting in a true light those facts which some people have artfully endeavoured to misrepresent to the public.

ROXANA being now fully furnished with materials for her revenge on Sabina, without exposing her beloved Miramour to the resentment of an injured husband, wrote to the latter the next morning, in words to this effect :

TO GERMANICUS.

“ S I R,

“ **T**HIS brings you a very ungrateful piece of
 “ intelligence — but, in my opinion, who-
 “ ever sees a person wronged and conceals it, takes
 “ part in the offence, and tho’ innocent of the com-
 “ mencement of the crime, is necessary to the con-
 “ tinuance of it; — it would certainly be the ut-
 “ most injustice that you should be the last person
 “ to know what concerns yourself alone, and I
 “ therefore think it my duty to inform you of
 “ what chance has discovered to me.

“ Your wife, Sir, is false to your bed, and la-
 “ vishes on mr. Youngly all those favours which
 “ you have a right to engross; — the guilty pair
 “ meet twice or thrice every week, at a lodging
 “ she rents by the quarter for that purpose.

“ But to say your wife is guilty of so foul a
 “ crime is doing nothing, without putting it in
 “ your power to prove her so; — the thing is easy,
 “ sir, if you will follow my directions; — the lo-
 “ vers have appointed to meet to-morrow about

N 5

“ seven

“ seven at their usual rendezvous, — if you go at
 “ that time, or rather before it, to the third house
 “ on the left hand in *** lane, on your asking
 “ mrs. ****, who is the keeper of this private
 “ brothel, and telling her you want the key of the
 “ yellow chamber, she will presently conduct you
 “ to a room adjoining to that which is the scene of
 “ your wife’s loose pleasure ; — there are holes al-
 “ ready bored through the wainscot, through
 “ which you may plainly discern all that passes. —
 “ It is at your own option, whether you will have
 “ any other witnesses of your wife’s transgression
 “ than your own eyes, and also how to behave to-
 “ wards her after detection. — I have discharged
 “ the dictates of my conscience in giving you this
 “ information, and am,

“ SIR,

“ Your unknown friend.”

“ P. S. Be careful to drop no words that may
 “ give the woman of the house the least cause to
 “ suspect either who you are, or the motive of your
 “ coming.”

It is convenient that I should now acquaint my
 reader, that all I have hitherto related of this story
 has come to my knowledge entirely by the report
 of the persons chiefly concerned in it, and without
 the least assistance from my Belt of Invisibilty ; —
 what yet remains to be told I have the testimony of
 my own eyes and ears to avouch.

The many odd accounts I heard, from time to
 time, in relation to Sabina’s conduct, made me re-
 solve to go one day to the house of Germanicus, in
 order to satisfy my curiosity with seeing in what fa-
 shion this couple behaved to each other.

The lady was abroad when I came, but I found
 him up in his dining-room, diverting himself with
 playing

playing
 amuse
 him by
 who t
 nished

The
 great,
 ed on
 again,
 and see
 credit
 last sai

Ger
 ‘ triva
 ‘ her
 ‘ certa
 ‘ poin
 ‘ pow
 ‘ tion

Aft
 —lea
 postur
 — the
 cry’d

Ger
 ‘ quin
 ‘ won
 ‘ and
 ‘ I do
 ‘ stru
 ‘ —it
 ‘ say,

I’ll
 An
 Aw

He
 Sabin

playing on the flute; was soon after rous'd from that amusement by the above letter being delivered to him by his man, saying, it was brought by a fellow who the moment he had put it into his hands vanished like lightning from the door.

The emotions with which he read it were very great, yet much less than might have been expected on such an occasion; — he paused, — then read again, — examined every line with heedful eyes, and seemed extremely divided in his thoughts what credit he should give to the information; — at last said to himself:

Germanicus. ‘ If any one had formed this contrivance, through a malicious design of ruining her reputation or my peace of mind, they would certainly have taken other methods, and not by pointing out the place, the hour, put it in my power to prove at once the falseness of the accusation.’

After this he threw himself into an easy chair, — leaned his head upon his hand, and in that posture continued musing for a considerable time, — then seeming more resolved, started up and cry'd:

Germanicus. ‘ It is easy for me to make enquiry if there be such a house, — if kept by a woman of the name mentioned in the letter, and what character it bears. — Yet why should I do this? — No, it is better to follow the instructions given me, and be at once assured; — it shall be so, — as Shakespear makes Othello say,

I'll see before I doubt; when I doubt, prove;
And on the proof there is no more but this;
Away at once with love or jealousy.

He had scarce done repeating these lines, when Sabina came in singing an Italian air; — *Germanicus*

nicus endeavoured to recompose his countenance; but could not do it so well as not to make her take notice of the change, and ask if he were out of humour;—to which he reply'd:

Germanicus. ' Out of humour, madam ;—no, —I have no cause,—none in the world.'

Sabina. ' I think not, indeed ; but men will be peevish sometimes, cause or not cause.'

Germanicus. ' I reserve all my gaiety for to-morrow,—and would have you do so too ;—a kinsman of mine makes an entertainment, and has sent an invitation for us to be partakers of it.'

Sabina. ' What to-morrow ?'

Germanicus. ' Yes, my dear, to-morrow evening ;—so desire you will not engage yourself elsewhere.'

Sabina. ' Indeed I have engaged myself already to lady Gape's assembly.'

Germanicus. ' You have time enough then to send to excuse yourself from going.'

Sabina. ' Indeed I shall not ;—I would not disappoint my dear lady Gape for all the kinsmen in the world ; but I would have you go,—you may say I am not well, and then my absence cannot be taken amiss.'

It was very plain to me, that Germanicus made this pretended invitation only as a trap to discover whether she had really any engagement on her hands that she would not be willing to break ; and it is also as little to be doubted, but that her answers very much corroborated the contents of the epistle he had just received.

He forced himself, however, to tell her with a smile, that every thing should be as she would have it, and that he would no farther press her.

Some company presently after coming in, I found there was nothing more to be learned at that

that time
the hour
afternoon
more.

On
fitting
manner
up and
said, to
with a

Sabina.
' —Ha
Germanicus.
' for y
Sabina.
' to go
Germanicus.
' shall
' call
' my d
' assem
' ment

As I
his he
hasty
heels,
suppos
gentler
there,
them,
ceived
ing co
agreed
ly to
the p
shoul
also to
bring

that time, so took the first opportunity of quitting the house; and went again, the next day in the afternoon, in the hope of discovering something more.

On my arrival, the husband and wife were sitting together in the most seeming amicable manner;—after some little time Germanicus rose up and put on his hat and sword, in order, as he said, to go to his kinsman; on which Sabina, with a great deal of complaisance, said to him:

Sabina. ‘ You will not walk sure, my dear; —Have you ordered the horses to be put to?’

Germanicus. ‘ No, my dear; I leave the coach for you.’

Sabina. ‘ There is no occasion,—I always chuse to go to these places in a chair.’

Germanicus. ‘ That is as you please;—but I shall walk, as I have three or four places to call at in my way to my cousin’s;—so farewell, my dear, I hope you will be as merry at the assembly, as I hope to be at the entertainment.’

As I imagined Germanicus had something in his head more than I knew of, by his being so hasty to be gone, I followed him close at his heels, and found I had not been mistaken in my supposition;—he went into a tavern, where two gentlemen, whom he had desired to meet him there, waited for him;—the business he had with them, was to communicate the letter he had received from the unknown friend; and after having considered a little on the matter, they both agreed they should all three go together, not only to prevent any indiscreet effects of his rage on the persons who wronged him, in case the affair should prove as the letter had represented; but also to be his witnesses, if he thought proper to bring it before a court of judicature.

They

They staid till a little before seven,—then went, according to the directions given by Roxana,—found every thing answered the description;—they were shewed up into the yellow chamber; I still accompanied them, and made a fourth person, unfelt, as well as unseen by any of them.

They had not been there above half an hour before Sabina came into the next room,—Youngly soon after joined her; and the much-injured husband and his two friends saw enough, from the peep-holes in the partition, to convince them of the truth of that information which had brought them thither.

Difficult was it for Germanicus to restrain his fury on so shocking a spectacle; but his two friends reminding him that there was a much better way for him to shew his resentment, he was at length prevailed on to retire.

They both went home with him, as did myself, resolved to see what farther events this night would produce.

Sabina came not home till near two hours past midnight;—Germanicus ordered that the door should not be opened; but, after her chairmen had knock'd two or three times, went himself to the parlour-window and spoke to her in these terms:

Germanicus. ‘ Please, madam, to return from whence you came, or wherever else you shall think proper,—my house shall no longer be the shelter of a prostitute.’

Sabina. ‘ What! is the man mad!—Sure you have been drinking bad wine to night.’

Germanicus. ‘ No, madam, the best I ever drank in my Life,—it has opened my eyes, and shewed me the viper I have so long cherished in my bosom, and now throw off for ever;—
‘ but

‘ but I v
‘ cold,—
‘ Young
‘ bed.’

With
bina, fir
band wa
door; an
dispose o
band’s
whence
which sh
an hour

In the
manicus
moderat
—Philos
tience a
contente
the laws
—Youn
dicature
offence
not bee
he had
from h

As f
spised b
sibility t
of the
the cor
of peop

‘ but I would not wish you to stay longer in the
‘ cold,—you can have no entrance here, and mr.
‘ Youngly will doubtless afford you a part of his
‘ bed.’

With these words he shut the window, and Sabina, finding herself detected,—and that her husband was resolute, ordered her chair from the door; and after some little consideration how to dispose of herself, thought it best to take her husband’s advice, and return to the place from whence she came, as it was the only asylum to which she could have recourse at so unseasonable an hour.

In the several visits I afterwards made to Germanicus, I perceived he behaved with much more moderation than some husbands would have done;—Philosophy had taught him to support with patience a misfortune which was irremediable;—he contented himself with taking such revenge as the laws of England have provided in these cases;—Youngly was summoned before a court of judicature, and a penalty inflicted on him for his offence; but it would have been larger, had it not been proved, by incontestable evidences, that he had not been the first who had seduced Sabina from her marriage vows.

As for the lady, she is now abandoned and despised by both her lovers; and if there be a possibility that any thing can bring her to a just sense of the faults she has been guilty of, it must be the contempt she is treated with by all degrees of people.

BOOK IV.

CHAP. I.

In which the Author confesses having been guilty of petty larceny; but hopes that the fact is of such a nature as will not come under the cognizance of the law; and also that it merits forgiveness from those into whose hands this work may fall, as the chief motive for committing it was to oblige the public.

I HAVE been intimately acquainted with Belinda for a considerable time in my visible capacity, yet never once took it into my head to make her a visit under the cover of my Belt till her return from Bath this last season; nor perhaps had done it then, if I had not been told that she suffer'd herself to be conducted to that place by a certain gentleman whom I thought it highly improper for her to continue any conversation with, for reasons which I shall hereafter make no scruple to reveal.

On my entering her apartment I found her very busy with her waiting-maid in unpacking her baggage, which coming by the waggon, it seems, had arrived in town but the night before.

As I could promise myself but little entertainment from the assortment of ribands and jewels, or to the removal from the portmanteau to the Indian chest, the peit-en-lair, the robe de chambre, the jupe volante, or any other implement of female finery, I was thinking to quit the place and return at a more fit season, when the maid pulling out a pretty large sattin bag full of papers,

pers, ask
writings
that way

Belinda

' receive

' —I ha

' and th

The

but was

out :

Belinda

' day, i

' and po

' would

' ture's

' all out

' scrib'o

' the w

The

carpet,

first tha

Maid

' lady C

Belinda

' insipid

Maid

' Prude

Belinda

' to the

Maid

Belinda

' merch

' ver :—

' court

' dame

' with

Maid

' dam.'

pers, ask'd her lady where she would have those writings laid, on which Belinda turn'd her head that way and reply'd:

Belinda. ' They are only a heap of letters I
' received at Bath, of no manner of consequence,
' —I have no room for such rubbish;—take them
' and throw them all into the fire.'

The maid was just going to do as she was bid, but was stopp'd by Belinda, who suddenly scream'd out:

Belinda. ' Hold! hold!—I had forgot that one
' day, in a hurry, I stuff'd two or three letters
' and poems of Philander's among them; and I
' would not have one line of that dear witty crea-
' ture's destroy'd for all the world:—pour them
' all out of the bag, and look on the names sub-
' scrib'd, that I may direct you how to separate
' the wheat from the chaff.'

The maid then threw them all down upon the carpet, and open'd them one by one;—on the first that came to her hands she said to her lady:

Maid. ' Here is one, madam, from your aunt,
' lady Careful.'

Belinda. ' Advice for my conduct at Bath:—
' insipid;—throw it aside.'

Maid. ' One, madam, from your cousin, mrs.
' Prudence Wishwell.'

Belinda. ' On the same dull subject;—put it
' to the other.'

Maid. ' One from mr. Tradewell, madam.'

Belinda. ' Oh, that was to recommend a rich
' merchant of his acquaintance to me for a lo-
' ver:—nonsense,—as if after having known the
' court I could ever think of becoming a city
' dame:—let this wiseacre's epistle keep company
' with the rest.'

Maid. ' One from mrs. Letitia Vainlove, ma-
' dam.'

Belinda. "

Belinda. ‘ Silly creature ;—she loves a man that
 ‘ has courted her half seven years, yet refuses to
 ‘ marry him, for fear he should afterwards give
 ‘ her cause to love him less:—I shall keep no
 ‘ such stuff by me.’

Maid. ‘ Oh, madam, here is something from
 ‘ Philander.’

Belinda. ‘ Give it me,—quick.’

The maid having given her the paper, she
 cry’d out,

Belinda. ‘ Oh, the engaging creature!—This
 ‘ was wrote a little before I went down to Bath.
 ‘ —Don’t you remember, Sally, that he came
 ‘ one day when I was abroad,—and how vex’d I
 ‘ was when I came home, ’till he sent a messen-
 ‘ ger quite from the city to me with this little
 ‘ billet?’

Maid. ‘ Yes, madam, I think I do, and that
 ‘ your ladyship did nothing but quarrel with me
 ‘ because I had persuaded you to go out that day.’

Belinda. ‘ You must not mind that, Sally :—
 ‘ you know I made you amends next day, by
 ‘ giving you a new set of topknots ;—but you
 ‘ shall hear how prettily he writes :

Wrote extempore, from a coffee-house in the ci-
 ty, after being disappointed of seeing the ador-
 able Belinda at her lodgings.

From Whitehall stairs, whence oft with distant
 view,

I’ve gaz’d whole midnight hours on hours away,
 Blest but to see the roof that cover’d you,

And watch’d beneath what star you sleeping lay.
 I came, to give my labouring thoughts full scope

To love, and your soft charms my all devote,
 To paint my soul, trembling ’twixt fear and hope,
 And speak that passion which my looks denote.

But

But wh
 Scar
 Nor my
 Whi
 Landed
 And
 Regard
 I, w
 “ B
 “ sport
 “ ports
 “ alike
 “ be fe

Maia
 ‘ mada
Belin
 ‘ know
 ‘ if tha
 ‘ cuout
Maia
 ‘ if she
 ‘ keep
Belin
 ‘ of th
 ‘ and
 ‘ ed fu
Maia
 ‘ shoul
 ‘ it ot
Belin
 ‘ must
 ‘ ---bu
 ‘ of P
 ‘ becar
 ‘ scrib

But when I mis'd you and took boat again,
Scarce could my tongue the proper order give,
Nor my swool'n eyes the starting tears restrain,
While I drove downwards to this busy hive.
Landed at length, I sable coffee drink,
And ill surrounded by a noisy tribe,
Regardless what they say, or do, or think,
I, wrapt in your dear Heaven, my loss describe.

“ But there is no describing either the transports that your presence gives, or the insupportable anguish of your absence,---both are alike beyond the reach of words, and can only be felt by

“ The adoring,
“ PHILANDER.”

Maid. ‘ He is a sweet gentleman, indeed, madam;---what a pity it is that he is married.’

Belinda. ‘ So it is, Sally;---but yet I don't know whether I should like him half so well, if that vain thing, his wife, were not so ridiculously jealous of him.’

Maid. ‘ Sure, madam, she can't be very vain, if she does not think she has merit enough to keep her own husband to herself?’

Belinda. ‘ You are a fool, and know nothing of the matter;---I tell you she must be vain, and impudently vain too, ever to have expected such a thing.’

Maid. ‘ Indeed, madam, if ever I marry I should expect it, and be very angry if I found it otherwise.’

Belinda. ‘ What, I warrant you and your spouse must be like old Joan and Darby in the song;---but I will give you an instance of the folly of Philander's wife:---you must know, that because he is a wit and a poet, she affects to scribble sometimes:---I was there one day and she

‘ she read over a copy of verses to me, which she
 ‘ told me she had wrote to a lady whom she
 ‘ thought liked her husband but too well;---I
 ‘ knew well enough she meant me, tho’ she said
 ‘ another:---I remember nothing of the poem but
 ‘ the two last lines;---but I never shall forget
 ‘ with what an air of imaginary triumph she re-
 ‘ peated them, looking me full in the face all
 ‘ the time;---the words were these :

In vain, alas, are all your arts,---since he,
 By love, and law, must only live for me.

‘ Philander was present, and gave her a look
 ‘ which shew’d how little he was pleas’d with
 ‘ her behaviour; and I was told by one of the
 ‘ family, us’d her very ill upon it after I was
 ‘ gone.’

Maid. ‘ Yet she often visits you, madam, and
 ‘ is always sending invitations to you to come to
 ‘ her house.’

Belinda. ‘ She dare do no otherwise, Philan-
 ‘ der will be obey’d, and she has cunning enough
 ‘ to know it is her interest to seem to do with-
 ‘ out reluctance whatever he would have her;
 ‘ but I know she hates me in her heart as much
 ‘ as I despise her:---but come look over the rest
 ‘ of the trumpery, while I lock up this billet in
 ‘ my cabinet.’

On this the maid went about examining the
 other papers, and taking one up in her hand, af-
 ter having seen the name, cry’d out with some
 eagerness:

Maid. ‘ Oh! madam, here is a letter from
 ‘ mrs. Friendly,---the good-natured gentlewoman
 ‘ that sent her servants to help you out with your
 ‘ things when the fire was at next door, and
 ‘ took such care of them till the danger was over;
 ‘ ---What will you have done with this?’

Belinda.

Belinda.
 ‘ strange
 ‘ once the
 ‘ ever after
Maid.

‘ lima.’
Belinda
 ‘ ven me
 ‘ had not
 ‘ ploy my
Maid.

Belinda
 ‘ paid any
 ‘ to his re
 ‘ have re
 ‘ no farth
 ‘ and poe
 ‘ have the
 This s

ing to the
 girl knew
 stood clo
 head anot
 part of t
 pocket.

Selima
 conversat
 of no fo
 her beau
 people, a
 me there
 boldness
 them of
 --- such
 of two
 dresses n
 the one

Belinda. ' It is not worth perserving ; --- 'tis a
' strange thing, that if people do one a kindness
' once they think one is oblig'd to use them civilly
' ever after. --- What more ?'

Maid. ' A whole packet of epistles from Se-
' lima.'

Belinda. ' Ay, the impertinent creature has gi-
' ven me a long detail of her love affairs, as if I
' had not enough of that sort of my own to em-
' ploy my thoughts with.'

Maid. ' One from Mr. Worthy, madam.'

Belinda. ' He was my lover once ; but I never
' paid any regard to his affection, and much less
' to his resentment for the ill usage he pretends to
' have received from me ; --- but you need search
' no farther, --- I have found all Philander's letters
' and poems in this draw, so cram together all you
' have there and thrust them into the fire.'

This sentence was punctually executed, accord-
ing to the best of the maid's belief ; but the poor
girl knew not that there was an Invisible Thief, who
stood close at her elbow, and while she turned her
head another way had the dexterity to preserve some
part of the condemn'd cargoe, and slip it into his
pocket.

Selima at that time engrossed a good part of the
conversation in town ; --- she was a young woman
of no fortune, and few other endowments besides
her beauty, of which, in the opinion of most
people, she has an uncommon share ; though to
me there is a certain fierceness in her eyes, and a
boldness diffused through all her features, which rob
them of that loveliness they would otherwise have ;
--- such as she is, however, she captivated the hearts
of two persons who might have carried their ad-
dresses much higher without danger of a refusal ;
the one is born to a title, and the other possessed of
wealth

wealth which whenever he pleases may procure him one ; and neither of them can be thought deficient in any of those qualifications which constitute the fine gentleman ; --- yet Selima was still unmarried ; --- both her lovers were equally in suspense, and nobody could tell which or whether either of them would be the happy man.

It is not therefore to be wondered at, that a person of my humour should be extremely desirous of being let into a secret which seem'd so impenetrable, even to those who pretended to be most knowing in other things ; nor that I gladly embraced an opportunity which bids so fair for the satisfaction of my curiosity, as the getting her letters into my possession, Belinda having said they contain'd the whole history of this affair.

Behold now my theft ; --- Belinda's maid had no sooner laid down the packet, by her lady's orders, than I kept my eye constantly fixed upon it, 'till a convenient moment offer'd for conveying it from among the others, which I did with as much adroitness as if I had been bred to the art and mystery of stealing from my cradle.

After this I staid no longer with Belinda, not doubting but I had now about me better materials for my entertainment than any I could expect to be furnish'd with in her apartment, at least for the present.

C H A P.

*If there be
age, the
pulous a
of silen
jary to
best for
into this*

THE my
usual, tho
paces than
impatience
I brought
But as
complish
apartment
hurry of
to my pe
that shoul
load'd my
below and
person for
any other
his comp
dispensed
chagrin'd
presently

As soon
we had se
the news
any of th
' of too
' papers ;
' be full

CHAP. II.

If there be any reader in this very pious and religious age, that may happen to have too tender and scrupulous a conscience to benefit himself by the receipt of stolen goods, the author thinks it highly necessary to give him this timely notice, that it will be best for his peace of mind to avoid looking either into this or some of the succeeding chapters.

THE distance between Belinda's lodgings and my own seem'd now to be twice as long as usual, though I believe I measured much fewer paces than ever I had done before, so great was my impatience to be at home and examine the treasure I brought with me.

But as too much eagerness often impedes the accomplishment of our designs, after I got into my apartment I shut myself into a closet; but, in the hurry of my thoughts, had forgot to give orders to my people to say I was from home, to any one that should come to visit me; and I had scarce unloaded my pocket when I was told a gentleman was below and desir'd to speak with me; --- this was a person for whom I had a very great regard, and at any other time should have been glad to see, but his company at this juncture I should gladly have dispensed with; --- I had no reason, however, to be chagrin'd at the interruption he gave me, as will presently appear.

As soon as the first compliments were over, and we had seated ourselves, he ask'd me if I had heard the news to-day; --- I told him I had not seen any of the papers. --- 'What I mean, said he, is of too late a date to be got as yet into the public papers; --- but I suppose to-morrow they will all be full of it.' --- 'Is it of any moment, cry'd I?'

‘ I ? ’ --- ‘ Not much, answer’d he, except to the parties concern’d. --- Selima was married this morning.’

‘ Selima married ! resum’d I. And pray has Dorantes or Vanucius the name of bridegroom ? ’
 ‘ --- The former, reply’d he, for which I cannot help feeling some concern.’ --- ‘ Wherefore, demanded I ? --- Is it because you do not think him worthy of her ? ’ --- No, certainly, said he ; --- and it is possible that she also may be worthy of him. --- I blame not the choice he has made of her for the reasons many people do ; but for another, which, I think, ought to have had some weight with him.’

‘ Is it a secret, cry’d I ? ’ --- ‘ I shall make none of it to you, answer’d he. --- You must know I had the honour of being well acquainted with his father, --- he was a person of great sense, honour and probity ; --- his chief care was to instil the same principles into his son : --- among many other excellent precepts he gave him for his conduct in life, one was, not to be tempted with the grandeur of a court ; --- to avoid going there as much as he could do so with decency ; and never to accept of any employment : --- now I am very apprehensive that his marriage with Selima will, in a manner, compel him to break through this injunction.’

As I could not well comprehend his meaning in these last words, I desir’d he would be more explicit, and he very readily oblig’d me in his reply, which was to this effect :

‘ I will tell you, said he ; the expences of a marriage bed are very great to persons of quality, especially in an age so luxurious as this ; and I much fear that the estate of Dorantes will be found insufficient to defray them, without the assistance of some lucrative employment ; --- and
 ‘ it

‘ it is for t
 ‘ woman
 ‘ Perhaps
 ‘ with her
 ‘ tent her
 ‘ which ot
 ‘ right to
 ‘ You t
 ‘ world, c
 ‘ grandeur
 ‘ dom not
 ‘ on ; Selin
 ‘ --- Have
 ‘ semblies
 ‘ bear a th
 ‘ for the
 ‘ acquaint
 ‘ company
 ‘ as to the
 ‘ ever mor
 ‘ Can i
 ‘ that a v
 ‘ so ambi
 ‘ should n
 ‘ now, w
 ‘ pear wi
 ‘ she coul
 ‘ can it be
 ‘ duced h
 ‘ induce h
 ‘ that dig
 ‘ ven to h
 ‘ her hear
 ‘ Tho’ I
 ‘ to appear
 ‘ suspended
 ‘ manner th
 ‘ fident Beli
 ‘ VOL. I

‘ it is for this reason I could wish he had married a woman of fortune.’

‘ Perhaps, return’d I, that as Selima brought with her nothing but her person, she will content herself without any of those superfluities which otherwise she would have had a kind of right to expect.

‘ You talk like one that knows nothing of the world, cry’d he; people raised from indigence to grandeur, must have a head well stored with wisdom not to grow giddy with the sudden exaltation; Selima is young, gay, and vain to an excess. --- Have we not seen her thrust herself into assemblies where she had no pretence to come, and bear a thousand affronts for the intrusion, merely for the sake of boasting afterwards among her acquaintance, that she had been in such and such company, and in such and such places? --- Then as to the article of dress, no one certainly was ever more particular and affected.’

‘ Can it therefore be imagined, continued he, that a woman so passionately fond of shew, and so ambitious of rendering herself conspicuous, should not take all the opportunities of doing so now, when fortune has put it in her power to appear with all those real advantages, which before she could only ape in a tawdry manner? --- And can it be supposed that the same love, which induced him to make her his wife, will not also induce him to indulge her in the full splendor of that dignity to which he has raised her; nay, even to humour her in every folly and extravagance her heart may happen to be set upon?’

Tho’ I found a good deal of reason, according to appearance, in what my friend had said, yet I suspended my judgment, ’till I should see in what manner this lady had unbosom’d herself to her confident Belinda, which I was now more than ever

impatient to do, and heartily wish'd he would take his leave.

At length he went, and I again retir'd to my closet, after having given proper instructions to prevent a second interruption. --- To avoid confusion, I examined the dates of every letter, and shall present them to my readers in the order they were sent.

LETTER I. TO BELINDA, at Bath.

“ Dear BELINDA,

“ I Received the favour of yours with a double satisfaction; first, as it brought me news of your safe arrival at that agreeable place, and that every thing in it answered your wishes and expectations, --- and, secondly, — as it assures me of your friendship by the kind concern you are pleased to express for my welfare.

“ As to my health, I have quite lost that ugly cough, which so much persecuted me when you left London; --- but as to my affairs, they are still in the same fluctuating and unsettled condition as ever; --- Dorantes continues his addresses, Vanucius does the same; --- How happy might I be if I was loved but by one of them? --- but both equally pursuing me, impedes all the good fortune I might enjoy with either, so that I may justly say with the Poet,

Too much plenty makes me poor.

“ You may remember how much my mamma was transported when Dorantes first declared himself my lover; --- Vanucius, tho' not quite dropp'd, was then little regarded either by myself or her; but now the case is altered; she charges me to treat both with an equal freedom; and, indeed, I think it would be highly impolitic to do otherwise.

“ The

“ The
“ rectly
“ courtsh
“ --- he
“ earthly
“ me,---
“ ing one
“ all the
“ riage;
“ evalive
“ to fear
“ hand.
“ If th
“ weak e
“ how m
“ ven, I
“ position
“ sex mi
“ ambitio
“ to give
“ of Dor
“ result o
“ I w
“ nucius,
“ compar
“ some a
“ I look
“ noon,
“ ed he
“ differ
“ public
“ did ne
“ staid w
“ Stoick.
“ I m
“ in all n
“ into je

“ The truth is, Dorantes does not come so directly to the point as could be wished ; --- his courtship is passionate, tender, and full of fire ; --- he swears I am the idol of his soul, --- his earthly goddess, that he could not live without me, --- and that all his hopes are center’d in being one day happy in possessing me ; yet, among all these fine speeches, he seldom mentions marriage ; and when he does, it is in so slight and evasive a manner as gives me sometimes cause to fear his designs are rather on my heart than hand.

“ If this should be his intention, and I were weak enough to have fixed my affection on him, how miserable should I be ? --- but thank Heaven, I have none of that soft folly in my composition, by which I have seen so many of our sex misled ; -- my ruling passions are interest and ambition : and I would not hesitate one moment to give myself to Vanucius, if the rank and title of Dorantes did not tempt me to wait a-while the result of his pretensions.

“ I was yesterday morning in the Mall with Vanucius, Dorantes was walking there with some company ; --- he changed colour, and seemed in some agitation on meeting us together ; --- this I looked upon as a good sign ; but in the afternoon, when he came to visit me, and I expected he would either have complained of my indifference to him, or reproached me for the public encouragement I had given his rival ; he did neither, but behaved the whole time he staid with all the calmness and insensibility of a Stoick.

“ I must confess I was never more disappointed in all my life, as I had frequently seen him kindle into jealousy on a less occasion, and could not

“ help thinking that the violence of his passion was
 “ in a great measure abated, according to this
 “ maxim of mr. Dryden :

Distrust in lovers is too warm a sun ;
 But yet 'tis night in love when that is gone.

“ On consulting with my mamma, I found she
 “ was of the same way of thinking, and it was
 “ agreed upon between us, not to suffer ourselves
 “ to be trifled with any longer, but that the next
 “ time Vanucius made an offer of his hand I
 “ should accept it.

“ But, my dear Belinda, this morning has put
 “ a stop to the resolution of last night ;---I was
 “ scarce out of bed when I received from Dorantes
 “ the most passionate billet that ever was dictated
 “ by the art of man, occasioned, as he says, by
 “ dreaming he had me in his arms ;---if his love be
 “ half so impatient to have me there as he pretends
 “ it is, he will certainly be now more pressing to
 “ make me his own than hitherto he has been.

“ My next, perhaps, may bring you the deci-
 “ sion of my fate ;---in the mean time I should be
 “ glad to know what is doing at Bath, and what
 “ new conquest you have made there ; for how
 “ much soever you may be envied by some of
 “ your acquaintance, be assured that every thing
 “ that contributes to your satisfaction will always
 “ afford a secret pleasure to her who is,

“ With the most perfect amity,

“ Dear BELINDA,

“ Your affectionate friend

“ And humble servant,

“ SELIMA.

L E T.

LET

Dear

“ I Am
 “ my
 “ inquisi
 “ me to
 “ request
 “ good
 “ ways
 “ a brief
 “ lation
 “ tion'd
 “ He
 “ enterta
 “ epistle
 “ would
 “ Theat
 “ sent a
 “ sented
 “ play v
 “ tender
 “ to his
 “ vehem
 “ oppor
 “ dience
 “ I f
 “ alone
 “ gown
 “ ordina
 “ crying
 “ —On
 “ Yet, I
 “ these a
 “ ference
 “ will ra

LETTER II. To BELINDA, at Bath.

Dear BELINDA,

“ I Am sorry to tell you, that the perplexity of
“ my own affairs has hinder’d me from being
“ inquisitive enough into those of other people, for
“ me to be able to send you the intelligence you
“ request ; but as I flatter myself, and you are so
“ good to say that what regards myself will be al-
“ ways most interesting to you, I shall give you
“ a brief detail of what has happen’d to me in re-
“ lation to Dorantes, since his last kind letter men-
“ tion’d in my former.

“ He came the same evening,—the discourse he
“ entertain’d me with was of a piece with his
“ epistle,—all love and transport ;—he begg’d I
“ would favour him with my company to the
“ Theatre in Drury-Lane, where he had already
“ sent a servant to keep places in the box ;—I con-
“ sented, and went with him in his chariot,—the
“ play was *Romeo and Juliet* ;—he apply’d all the
“ tender things spoke by the former of these lovers
“ to his own passion, and press’d my hand with a
“ vehemence of fondness, whenever he had an
“ opportunity of doing so unperceiv’d by the au-
“ dience.

“ I saw him again the next day,—we were
“ alone together in the dining-room, and my
“ gown being a little more off my shoulder than
“ ordinary, he laid his face upon my bare neck,
“ crying,” “ Oh ! I could dwell for ever here !”
“ —On this I took courage to say to him,” —
“ Yet, Dorantes, when once I become your wife,
“ these ardours will perhaps sink into a cold indif-
“ ference.” —“ No, my angel ! return’d he, desire
“ will rather increase by enjoyment of your person ;
“ O 3 ---the

“ ---the sweets contain’d in this dear frame are of
 “ too divine a nature ever to satiate.”

“ In speaking these words he caught me suddenly
 “ in his arms, held me to his bosom, and joined his
 “ lips to mine with somewhat, I thought, of an
 “ unbecoming warmth ;—I struggled to get loose,
 “ and when I had done so retired some paces from
 “ him, and said, with all the haughtiness I could
 “ assume, Forbear these liberties, sir, till autho-
 “ rised by law to take them ;—he asked my par-
 “ don,—apologized for what he had done by the
 “ violence of his passion, and then sat down ; but
 “ appeared more than ordinarily pensive after-
 “ wards,—spoke little, and made his visit much
 “ shorter than usual.

“ On my acquainting my mamma with what
 “ had passed between us, she did not at all like it,
 “ and went directly to her old friend, you know
 “ who I mean, to be advised by him how to pro-
 “ ceed in a circumstance at once so intricate and
 “ critical ;— he told her, that my father ought to
 “ appear in this business, and that it was his place,
 “ and his alone, to demand of Dorantes an ex-
 “ planation of his designs in regard to the court-
 “ ship he so long had made to his daughter.

“ My mamma had always been of this opinion ;
 “ but knowing the indolence of my father’s tem-
 “ per, had forbore mentioning it to him ; how-
 “ ever she now did so ; and to engage his com-
 “ pliance, promised to make him a present of a
 “ new wig and silver-hilted sword ; but all she
 “ could say or offer has been ineffectual ; his an-
 “ swer was, — That he did not know how to
 “ speak to a person of Dorantes’s quality on any
 “ such matter ;—that he would not interfere in it,
 “ and we might act as we thought proper our-
 “ selves.

“ This

“ Th
 “ there
 “ —ma
 “ other
 “ soon a
 “ sent g
 “ men,
 “ farthe
 “ For
 “ and h
 “ but o
 “ media
 “ —the
 “ oh, E
 “ title o
 “ as mu
 “ delay
 “ chang
 “ Th
 “ with
 “ is eve
 “ him l
 “ my e
 “ ward
 “ noun
 “ prece
 “ wom
 “ powe
 “ you
 “ ever
 “ ever
 “

“ This you will own, is very vexatious ; but
“ there is no turning him out of his own way ;
“ —mamma is now resolved, since there is no
“ other remedy, to take the task upon herself, as
“ soon as Dorantes comes to town ;—he is at pre-
“ sent gone on a hunting-match with some gentle-
“ men, but is expected to return in two days at
“ farthest, and we shall then see the event.

“ For my part, my spirits are so much fatigued
“ and harrassed with this suspense, that there is
“ but one thing hinders me from putting an im-
“ mediate end to it by marrying with Vanucius ;
“ —the persons of the men are equal to me ; but
“ oh, Belinda, I am passionately in love with the
“ title of Dorantes,—would to God he were half
“ as much so with my person, he would not then
“ delay one moment giving me the one in ex-
“ change for the other.

“ The faithful Vanucius, who I have flattered
“ with the belief of not being indifferent to me,
“ is every day solliciting me to fix a time to make
“ him happy, while Dorantes seems to dally with
“ my expectations ;—yet can I not resolve to re-
“ ward the constant services of the one, nor to re-
“ nounce for ever the charming hope of rank,
“ precedence, the thousand dear appendages of a
“ woman of quality, which the other has it in his
“ power to bestow on me ;—but I will trouble
“ you no farther than to assure you, that in what-
“ ever station my fate shall place me, I shall be
“ ever,

“ With the best wishes for your happiness,

“ My dear BELINDA,

“ Your sincere friend

“ And humble servant,

“ SELIMA.”

“ P. S. I am highly oblig’d to Philander for
 “ the part you tell me he takes in my concerns ;—
 “ pray be so good as to make my grateful acknow-
 “ ledgments acceptable to him.”

If I took the same pleasure in transcribing, as I did in reading the letters of Selima, I should not have stopp’d till I had laid them all before the public ; but my pen requires some relaxation as well as my eyes, and I must therefore entreat the reader will give a small truce to his curiosity.

C H A P. III.

Presents the Reader with the continuance of Selima’s Story, as related by herself, in several epistles to her friend, in a very natural and affecting manner.

L E T T E R III. To BELINDA, at Bath.

“ Dear BELINDA,
 “ I Would not let this post escape without writ-
 “ ing ;—what I have now to say to you, tho’
 “ greatly to the purpose, must be comprised in a
 “ few words ;—I am engag’d to go this evening
 “ with Dorantes, and some other company, on a
 “ party of pleasure, and I am every moment ex-
 “ pecting his landau at the door, so can but just
 “ snatch time to inform you, that my mamma
 “ has talk’d to him on the affair in question.—
 “ and that his answers have been conformable to
 “ our utmost wishes ;—yes, I am now convin-
 “ ced that all my apprehensions were groundless,
 “ —that he never meant to act otherwise than
 “ honourably with me ;—he has assured both her
 “ and myself that every thing shall soon be settled
 “ for my future happiness ;—rejoice with me,
 “ my dear creature,—I have now a heart and head
 “ perfectly

“ perfectly at ease, and nothing to employ my
“ thoughts, but how to behave becoming of the
“ dignity to which, I flatter myself, a few days
“ will raise me.

“ Farewel ;—the author of my joys is already
“ come,—they call me to receive him,—and I
“ can add no more, than that I am, as ever,

“ With an unfeigned regard,

“ Dear BELINDA,

“ Your most humble and

“ Obedient servant,

“ SELIMA.

“ P. S. Let the length of your next shew you
“ forgive the enforced shortness of this.”

LETTER IV. TO BELINDA, at Bath.

“ Dear BELINDA,

“ **L**ITTLE did I expect, and little is it in
“ your power to imagine what I have now
“ to acquaint you with ;—so strange a reverse,—
“ so sudden, so shocking a revolution sure never
“ any woman but myself experienced ;—but I
“ will keep you no longer in suspense.

“ I have lost Dorantes,—irrecoverably lost him,
“ —not through any mismanagement of my own,
“ nor any want of affection in him, but through a
“ previous, much worse, and more irremediable
“ accident:—this is the sum of my misfortunes ;
“ —I will now relate to you the particulars :

“ He came to me the other day, and though the
“ salutations he approached me with had their ac-
“ custom’d tenderness, yet I thought there were
“ somewhat in his countenance, and the whole
“ air of his deportment, very different from any
“ thing I had ever seen in him before :—he had
“ not been in the room many minutes before he

“ told me, that he had something of consequence
 “ to impart to me, and desir’d I would order my-
 “ self to be deny’d to whoever should happen to
 “ come.—I readily did as he desir’d ; after which
 “ he drew his chair close to mine, sigh’d, and
 “ looking me full in the face, surpriz’d me with
 “ these words:

‘ My dear Selima, said he, I have deceiv’d you:
 ‘ —have you love enough for me to forgive it?’
 ‘ First, let me know the nature of your offence.
 ‘ return’d I.’ ‘ ’Tis death to me to declare it,
 ‘ answer’d he ; yet can it be no longer hid :—I
 ‘ have impos’d upon you by a false pretence ;—
 ‘ promised what is not in my power to perform ;—
 ‘ I cannot marry you.’

“ Judge, Belinda, of my confusion ;—but it is
 “ as impossible for you to conceive, as it is for me
 “ to describe what I felt in that dreadful moment ;
 “ —scarce could a thunder-bolt have transfix’d me
 “ more ;—I had no breath,—no voice, but to
 “ eccho part of his last words,—‘ Cannot marry !
 ‘ —cannot marry, cry’d I !’ “ and this I repeated
 “ several times over.

“ He seem’d all this time in very great agita-
 “ tions, and after taking one of my hands, and
 “ tenderly pressing it to his lips,—‘ Heaven knows,
 ‘ said he, how earnestly I desired the union I pro-
 ‘ posed ;—gladly would I resign the one half of
 ‘ those years fate has allotted for my life, to have
 ‘ the other blest with the possession of my Selima,
 ‘ in the way she expects from me ;—but, alas !
 ‘ that hope is vain ;—the fatal secret is this :—I
 ‘ am already wedded,—my heedless and unwary
 ‘ youth was ensnar’d to give my hand to a crea-
 ‘ ture, who though I never did, nor never will live
 ‘ with as a wife, will not, on any consideration,
 ‘ be prevail’d upon to resign the cursed claim she
 ‘ has to me as a husband.’

“ Over-

“ Over-
 “ I at last
 “ that he
 “ honour
 “ knowin
 “ ment to
 “ first he
 “ tye,—
 “ had ma
 “ had for
 “ ing me
 “ much l
 “ He t
 “ power
 “ flame
 “ thousan
 “ thing i
 “ cluded
 “ make
 “ pounds
 “ that it
 “ lickly v
 “ mam
 “ manne
 “ Thi
 “ had she
 “ ever be
 “ way of
 “ I did o
 “ very m
 “ hopes
 “ that as
 “ had be
 “ might
 “ fection
 “ I ran
 “ the spi

“ Overwhelm’d, as I was, with various passions,
“ I at last assum’d resolution enough to tell him,
“ that he had acted a most ungenerous and dishonourable part in making his addresses to me,
“ knowing himself under so indissoluble an engagement to another.—To which he reply’d, that at first he hoped to have got quit of his unfortunate
“ tie,—and that after he found all the offers he had made to that end were fruitless, the passion he had for me would not suffer him to restrain seeing me, conversing with me, and telling me how much he adored me.

“ He then made a long harangue on the irresistible power of my charms, and the violence of that flame they had inspir’d him with;—swore a thousand oaths that the world to him had nothing in it but myself worth living for; and concluded with a proposal, that since he could not make me his wife, he would settle a thousand pounds a year upon me to be his mistress,—and that it should be at my option either to live publicly with him as such, or to continue with my mamma, and receive his visits in a private manner.

“ This offer I rejected with more disdain than I had shewn to any of the like nature which had ever been made to me since my first being in the way of temptation;—nor will you wonder that I did do so:—to be courted for a mistress by the very man who had so lately flatter’d me with the hopes of marriage, made me now look upon that as an affront, which before my expectations had been rais’d to the height they had been, I might perhaps have taken as a proof of his affection.

“ I ranted, — storm’d, — conceal’d no part of the spite I was possess’d of; but all I said seem’d
“ to

“ to make no great impression on him ; — he bore
 “ it with a temper which I thought was not at all
 “ consistent with the violence of the passion he had
 “ pretended ; and on his going away calmly told
 “ me, that he would make the same proposal he
 “ had done to me to no other woman in the
 “ world ; — that it was no inconsiderable one ; and
 “ that, as he could do no more, he hoped my
 “ cooler moments would represent it as a thing
 “ worthy my attention.

“ Indeed, my dear Belinda, I was half mad,
 “ and believe I gave myself some airs not any way
 “ becoming in me to a man of his quality. — I met
 “ him in the Park this morning, but though he
 “ was alone, and I had only Flavia with me, he
 “ never offer’d to join us, but pass’d by with a
 “ slight bow : — I suppose he resents my behaviour,
 “ but it is no matter since he is married.

“ Vanucius is now my last resource ; — if I
 “ could persuade the man to purchase a title, he
 “ would be full as agreeable to me as Dorantes ;
 “ but he is an unambitious creature, and I almost
 “ despair of it, I shall try, at least, how far the
 “ love he has for me will prevail ; — my next will
 “ bring you news of what success my endeavours
 “ will meet ; — till when, I am,

“ Even in the midst of my perplexity,

“ Dear BELINDA,

“ Your very sincere friend,

“ And humble servant,

SELIMA.

P. S. “ I thank Philander for the set of Bath
 “ counters he has sent me, but I know not when
 “ I shall be in a humour to make use of them. —
 “ I was last night at lady Swabler’s rout, and play’d
 “ so ill that I almost empty’d my purse of a small
 “ present

“ present my mamma’s good friend had made me to
“ buy trinkets for my wedding.”

LETTER V. TO BELINDA, at Bath.

“ Dear BELINDA,

“ I T is almost a sin to disturb the felicity you en-
“ joy with any melancholy accounts; but fresh
“ calamities will always occasion fresh complaints,
“ and while I am giving you a detail of my mis-
“ fortunes, methinks I am eased of some part of
“ the weight of them:—you may say, indeed,
“ that this is a selfish consideration, and I cannot
“ deny the accusation; but have this to answer in
“ my defence,—however disagreeable the purport
“ of my letters are, they shew, at least, the per-
“ fect confidence I have in your friendship and
“ good-nature.

“ I am apt to think that before I tell you, you
“ will suspect I am also deserted by Vanucius; and
“ tho’ I cannot be positive that such a conjecture
“ would be entirely groundless, yet I have little
“ reason to flatter myself with the contrary;—I
“ have neither seen or heard from him for five
“ whole days, and this morning he set out for Tun-
“ bridge, without taking any other leave of me,
“ than sending a slight excuse for not waiting on me
“ before he went.

“ But this is not all — a relation of his, who I
“ know has always look’d upon his courtship to
“ me with an evil eye, and had, not long ago, so
“ great a quarrel with him on the occasion, that he
“ was forbid his house, is now so far reinstated in
“ his good graces as to be gone with him to the
“ country; and I do not doubt but will take this
“ opportunity of filling his ears with a thousand
“ stories to my disadvantage, as he has ever done
“ since my first acquaintance with him.

“ Thus

“ Thus, my dear Belinda, from having, as I
 “ thought, my choice of two the best matches in
 “ the town, I am likely to lose all hopes of both,
 “ and also to fall into the contempt and ridicule of
 “ all those flirts who so lately envied my good for-
 “ tune.

“ This last circumstance is above all so truly mor-
 “ tifying, that after it I know not whether I shall ever
 “ be able to shew my face in any public assembly,
 “ but rather take the same pains to conceal myself,
 “ as once I did to be conspicuous: — but farewell,
 “ the more I reflect on these accidents, the less I
 “ am capable of restraining my passion enough to
 “ assure you,

“ With how much sincerity

“ I am,

“ My dear BELINDA,

“ Your most devoted,

“ Tho’ unfortunate friend,

“ SELIMA.”

LETTER VI. To BELINDA, at Bath.

“ Dear BELINDA,

“ I Expected no less from your known goodness,
 “ than the consolatory ideas you endeavour to
 “ inspire me with;—you would fain persuade me that
 “ I have no reason for despair, and that the same
 “ beauty which attracted the hearts of Dorantes and
 “ Vanucius, will also gain me others of equal esti-
 “ mation; but alas, I have too much experience
 “ of myself, and of what the world thinks of me,
 “ to entertain so flattering a hope.—You know
 “ very well, my dear, that on my first setting up
 “ for conquest, I shew’d myself in all public places,
 “ and exposed to the view of all who saw me, al-
 “ most every charm that nature has bestow’d up-
 “ on

“ on me, yet never was address’d on the score of
“ marriage by any but those two whom I have now
“ lost.

“ Besides, I am now what they call blown up-
“ on;—that admiration which my first appearance
“ excited, wears off by my being so often seen,
“ and I begin to be convinced that it was more
“ owing to the peculiarity of my dress and man-
“ ner of behaviour, than to any real perfections of
“ my person, that I was so much follow’d by a
“ gaping multitude.

“ You see how I am humbled; and by what I
“ have said, may perhaps imagine that I have so
“ far done with the pride of life and vanities of the
“ world, as to take up with a little mercer or
“ woollen-draper, if such a one should offer me
“ his hand; but do not harbour so despicable an
“ opinion of your friend;—no, I will never sit
“ behind a compter, or be the wife of one that
“ does;—but I need not make this declaration,—
“ as matters stand I am not likely to be the wife of
“ any body, but still,

“ With an inviolable respect,

“ Dear BELINDA,

“ Your most obliged friend,

“ And humble servant,

“ SELIMA.”

C H A P. IV.

Contains the Conclusion of Selima’s letters.

LETTER VII. To BELINDA, at Bath.

Dearest BELINDA,

“ **N**OW may all the Gods of love and wit
“ inspire my pen to describe to you as it de-
“ serves, the bless’d reverse in my condition since
“ the

“ the last melancholy epistle you receiv’d from me;
 “ —I was then plung’d in the lowest pit of deep
 “ despair, and am now rais’d to the highest sum-
 “ mit of human felicity:—in a word, I am the
 “ contracted spouse of Dorantes; and as soon as
 “ the preparations for our wedding can be got rea-
 “ dy, shall be the declared ***** of *****.

“ Methinks I see the surprise I put you in;—
 “ you will doubtless cry out,—How can this be!
 “ when Dorantes has already confess’d himself the
 “ lawful husband of another!—It seems, indeed, a
 “ paradox,—yet stands in no need of school learn-
 “ ing to be explain’d,—as you will presently dis-
 “ cover.

“ After the loss of both my lovers, as I then
 “ imagined, I scarce did any thing but lie upon
 “ the bed and weep for two whole days together;
 “ —my father, instead of saying any thing to con-
 “ sole my afflictions, added to them by his re-
 “ proaches;—he told me,—that he knew what it
 “ would come to;—that dressing myself up like a
 “ Bartholomew-baby would never get me an hus-
 “ band,—and such like stuff, as you know his low
 “ way of expressing himself;—but thank Heaven
 “ the tables are now turned upon him: and if re-
 “ spect for my mamma did not restrain me, I
 “ should return his flouts with interest.

“ One afternoon, as I was sitting at the window
 “ with the sash drawn up, musing on my unhappy
 “ fate, I saw Dorantes’s chariot come to the door;
 “ —while his footman knock’d, he look’d out and
 “ made me a very respectful bow;—I was amaz’d,
 “ but thought it would be too gross an affront, to
 “ a man of his quality, to be denied to him as he
 “ saw I was at home; nor had I time for such a
 “ thing, if I would have done it; for the maid
 “ who open’d the door shew’d him directly up-
 “ stairs.

“ On

“ On
 “ ty an
 “ ple ar
 “ with r
 “ him,”
 “ rantes,
 “ with a
 “ Oh,
 “ repeat
 “ offend
 “ of the
 “ the pa
 “ make
 “ I d
 “ I; bu
 “ comes
 “ a mar
 “ his ado
 “ I an
 “ trial I
 “ the be
 “ much
 “ No
 “ tell m
 “ practi
 “ was w
 “ sent
 “ wish,
 “ had
 “ other
 “ O
 “ these
 I took
 To the
 Each cl
 “ T
 “ said

“ On his entrance I assum’d one of those haughty and assur’d airs which vulgar low-bred people are apt to call impudent and sawcy; and with my head half turn’d another way, said to him,”—“ I am surpris’d to see you here, Dorantes, after the conversation you entertain’d me with at your last visit.”

“ Oh, Selima, reply’d he, I came not now to repeat the audacity I was then guilty of, nor to offend your modest ears with any future discourses of the like nature; but humbly to beg pardon for the past, and hope that what I have to offer will make some atonement.”

“ I do not comprehend your meaning, return’d I; but whatever it may be, cannot think it becomes me to continue any correspondence with a married man, who being so pretended to make his addresses to me on an honourable score.”

“ I am not married, rejoin’d he eagerly, and the trial I made of your virtue adds a double lustre to the beauty that first inflam’d me, and I am now much more your slave than ever,”

“ Not married! cried I;—Why then did you tell me so?”—“ Pardon the innocent imposition I practis’d on you, said he, kissing my hand,—I was willing to see in what manner you would resent it;—your behaviour has answer’d to my wish, and I now offer you a hand which I never had one thought or wish to dispose of to any other woman.”

“ Oh, Belinda,—how did my heart flutter at these words, as Semandra says in the play,

I took them all, and died upon the sound:
To the driv’n air my flying soul was fasten’d,
Each charming syllable he spoke was mine.

“ The many passionate and endearing things he said to me would not come within the compass
“ of

“ of twenty letters ; you must therefore, till I have
 “ a better opportunity of relating the particulars,
 “ content yourself with a brief summary of the
 “ whole ;—which is this, that he is entirely at li-
 “ berty to marry me, and is resolved to do so ;—
 “ that an agreement the same night was made be-
 “ tween us for that purpose ; and that mamma
 “ and her good friend, who luckily happen’d to be
 “ with her, were call’d in to be witnesses of it.

“ Since every thing has been settled thus happily
 “ for me, some people have been impertinent
 “ enough to assure me, that to their own know-
 “ ledge Dorantes was really married several years
 “ ago, and that his wife is still alive ;—but this
 “ gives me no manner of concern :—if there be
 “ any woman who has a claim of this nature on
 “ him, he has doubtless found means to prevail on
 “ her to relinquish it,—so I look upon it as none
 “ of my affair :—he marries me in the face of the
 “ world,—has promised to present me at court,—
 “ and while I enjoy the title of ***** of *****,
 “ and the grandeur annex’d to it, shall not trou-
 “ ble myself with any whispers that may go about
 “ the town in relation to the lawfulness or unlaw-
 “ fulness of my marriage.

“ It is no inconsiderable addition to my content-
 “ ment, to hear that you design to return to town
 “ in a short time ; I long to see you, and to give
 “ you an airing in my own coach and six, with three
 “ flaunting rampant footmen, in rich liveries, hang-
 “ ing on the back of it :—we shall cut a better fi-
 “ gure, Belinda,—than when we made our little
 “ excursions together in a mean dirty hack.—Oh,
 “ fortune ! — fortune ! — dear propitious fortune,
 “ how am I bound to praise thee !—But no more
 “ at

“ at pre

“ P.
 “ what
 “ so th
 “ cipate
 “ more,

Here
 indeed,
 so much
 friend,
 to the
 regulate

I cou
 titude f
 one who
 ly truste
 I once
 I had d
 fit I hac
 and the
 relation
 curiosit

Tho
 Belinda
 vately
 finding
 ing tha
 my des

I ent
 were t
 tion, t

“ at present, than that I am,
“ With the greatest good wishes,
“ Dear creature,
“ Your most affectionate,
“ And very humble servant,
“ SELIMA,

“ P. S. I need not desire you to tell Philander
“ what has happen’d,—I know you will, and al-
“ so that his regard for you will make him parti-
“ cipate in the happiness of your friend. Once
“ more,—adieu.”

Here end the letters of this celebrated lady; and, indeed, the picture she has given of herself in them so much resembles that drawn for her by my old friend, that I cannot avoid being of his opinion, as to the manner in which we may expect she will regulate her conduct.

I could not, however, acquit Belinda of ingratitude for the little regard she seem’d to have for one who was her intimate companion, and so frankly trusted her with her bosom secrets;—the esteem I once had for her was very much lessen’d by what I had discover’d of her temper in the Invisible Visit I had made that morning at her apartments;—and the terms in which she had express’d herself, in relation both to Philander and his wife, gave me a curiosity to see how that couple lived together.

Tho’ I scarce doubted of his being in town, as Belinda was return’d from Bath, yet I sent privately to his house, in order to be more assured, and finding he was there, went one morning, imagining that to be the most likely time to succeed in my design.

I enter’d their house in a lucky moment,—they were together, and deeply engag’d in a conversation, the beginning of which I cannot pretend to relate;

relate; but what pass'd between them after I came in, will give the reader a sufficient sample of the disposition both of the one and the other;—it was to this effect:

Philander. ‘ So then, you say, madam, that there are some people who pretend to give themselves airs concerning my gallantries with Belinda at Bath?’

Wife. ‘ You know very well, sir, that the world is apt to talk on such occasions.’

Philander. ‘ Rot the world;—that impertinent part of it, at least, whom you converse with:—ridiculous;—as if there were any thing wonderful in a man’s desiring to be in the good graces of one of the finest women in town.’

Wife. ‘ They may think, perhaps, that when a married man has such inclinations he ought to be more private in them.’

Philander. ‘ Private;—humph. — What, they would have the men as great prudes as the women!’

Wife. ‘ You cannot think it strange, however, that every one believes Belinda, with all the charms you find in her, must be very destitute of admirers, when she encourages the addresses of a man who has no right to offer them.’

Philander. ‘ Envy, by gad,—mere envy of her power of making universal conquests.’

Wife. ‘ Scarce so;—a woman who behaves in the manner she does, renders herself rather an object of contempt than envy.’

Philander. ‘ Look-ye, madam,—you may fancy what you please; but while Belinda has youth, wit, and beauty on her side, she will continue to be the toast of all the polite part of mankind, in spite of whatever malice or jealousy may suggest.’

Wife. ‘ Indeed, sir, I have no malice to Belinda, nor jealousy of you, and give myself no sort of

‘ pain

‘ pain for
‘ the cur
‘ neglect
‘ member
Philan
‘ interest
Wife.
Philan
‘ great p
‘ either y

That
And w
Wife.
‘ tainly a
‘ to mar
Philan
‘ not to
‘ for the
Wife.
‘ tion?’
Philan
‘ so;—a
‘ suits hi
‘ and fa
‘ not to
‘ enchar
‘ the sp
‘ as life
Wife
‘ be all
Phila
‘ to be
‘ ---fin
‘ like r
‘ heart
‘ foun

‘ pain for what may happen between you behind
‘ the curtain ;—but I do not chuse to be publickly
‘ neglected for her sake ;—I would have you re-
‘ member that I am your wife.’

Philander. ‘ Faith, madam, it is little to your
‘ interest that I should remember it.’

Wife. ‘ Why so ?’

Philander. ‘ Do you not know what a certain
‘ great poet, who understood nature better than
‘ either you or I, has told us upon this head ?

———— Who loves to hear of wife ?

That dull insipid thing, without desires,
And without power to give them.

Wife. ‘ Mighty well, Philander ;—but cer-
‘ tainly a man of this way of thinking ought never
‘ to marry.’

Philander. ‘ Stupid :—Are you so ignorant as
‘ not to know a man of fashion marries chiefly
‘ for the sake of getting an heir to his estate ?’

Wife. ‘ Then love is quite out of the ques-
‘ tion ?’

Philander. ‘ Humph.---No,---not absolutely
‘ so ;--a man generally chuses the woman who most
‘ suits his taste at that time, provided her fortune
‘ and family be equally agreeable ;--but you are
‘ not to imagine that the conjugal hoop, like an
‘ enchanted circle, must never be leap’d over ’till
‘ the spell is ended, which, you know lasts as long
‘ as life ?’

Wife. ‘ And must not then the same latitude
‘ be allowed to the women ?’

Philander. ‘ No,---there are very good reasons
‘ to be given for the contrary :---but all this is idle ;
‘ ---since we are upon this topic, let us discuss it
‘ like rational creatures ;---if we examine our own
‘ hearts, and confess the truth, I believe it will be
‘ found that my conduct and your discontent pro-
‘ ceed

‘ceed from one and the same source, and are widely different from what the world generally ascribes to either :---in fine, madam, it is pride,---mere pride alone, that makes me guilty and you unhappy.’

Wife. ‘Pride ;---as how ?’

Philander. ‘I will presently convince you,—the pride of being thought to be well with a woman that half the town runs madding after, makes me fond of appearing in all public places with Belinda ;—and it is the pride of engrossing me wholly to yourself that will not suffer you to be easy in seeing another woman prefer’d before you.’

Wife. ‘Suppose this to be the case, which I am, however, far from granting, mine would certainly be the most justifiable pride.’

Philander. ‘Not at all ;—pride is one of the very worst ingredients in the composition of a wife.’

Wife. ‘And falshood in that of a husband.’

Philander. ‘If you accuse me of falshood, you are, without exception, positively one of the most ungenerous women in the world ;—no man could deal more sincerely with a wife than I have just now done with you ; and I think you ought to value me for it, and console yourself with the assurance that Belinda will grow stale to me the moment I find she becomes so to the town,—which, to let you into a secret, I believe will be very soon.’

Wife. ‘I am very much of your opinion in that point ;---but then the ground she loses in your heart, will perhaps be taken up by another, so that my misfortune will receive little abatement by the change of persons.’

Philander. ‘As to that, madam, there’s no answering for future events ;—but whatever happens of this kind, you will always find it the

‘ wisest

‘ wisest w

‘ I shan’

With t

Belinda,

nature, w

wife seem

she had

having fa

length ro

Wife.

‘ only re

‘ grow s

‘ slights

‘ peck w

‘ Oh !

‘ mean c

‘ of it !

‘ world

‘ I will

‘ was in

‘ upon p

‘ make

The

her into

sparkled

and a da

her feat

her solil

Wife.

‘ will g

‘ ing of

‘ preve

‘ treate

‘ Oh,

‘ your

‘ howe

‘ enoug

‘ den’s

‘ wisest way to be easy ;---so, madam, farewell,---
‘ I shan’t dine at home to-day.’

With these words he went away, it is possible to Belinda, or some other engagement of the same nature, which I had no curiosity to pry into ;--his wife seemed more agitated after he was gone, than she had made shew of when he was present ; but having sat for some minutes in a musing posture, at length rous’d from it and spoke thus to herself :

Wife. ‘ He says true, indeed,---patience is my
‘ only remedy ;---I may cry and fret myself till I
‘ grow so ugly that people will think I deserve the
‘ slights he treats me with, and the best I could expect
‘ would be the pity of my acquaintance :---
‘ Oh ! how contemptible a thing is pity !---How
‘ mean does the wretch appear who stands in need
‘ of it !---I cannot bear the thought !---No,---the
‘ world shall never know how miserable I am ;---
‘ I will tell every body that I discovered the flirt
‘ was in love with my husband, and that I put him
‘ upon pretending to admire her, on purpose to
‘ make her more ridiculous.

The thoughts of this stratagem seem’d to put her into great spirits ; --I could perceive her eyes sparkled with the innate satisfaction of her mind, and a dawn of chearfulness diffus’d itself through all her features.---After a short pause she went on with her soliloquy.

Wife. ‘ It shall be so ;---her vain coquette airs
‘ will give a sanction to what I say, and my speaking
‘ of my husband with the utmost tenderness
‘ prevent every one from imagining I find myself
‘ treated by him with any coldness or neglect.---
‘ Oh, Philander, for my own sake I must conceal
‘ your faults ;---it is a provoking circumstance,
‘ however, but I hope I shall have resolution
‘ enough to overcome it, and to follow mr. Dryden’s advice.’

“ Secrets

“ Secrets of marriage should be sacred held,
 “ Their sweets and bitter by the wise conceal’d ;
 “ Errors of one reflect on t’other still,
 “ And when divulg’d proclaim we’ve chosen
 “ ill.”

Having now fully satisfied my curiosity, I left this lady to pursue her meditations, and retir’d to my apartment, in order to indulge my own ; which, I must confess, afforded me no very pleasing ideas, as I was convinced, by what I had seen and heard, that neither the husband or the wife, or the favourite mistress, had any thing in their characters that could be at all interesting to a person of my way of thinking.

C A A P. V.

Consists chiefly of some reflections of the Author’s own on false Taste,---the mistaken road in the pursuit of Fame, and the folly of an ill-directed emulation; to which are added, a few faint sketches taken from the most amiable originals in modern life, and exhibited in the hope of seeing them finish’d by a more able pencil for the improvement of the public.

THE celebrated Monsieur De Buffy tells us, that when we say a man has a fine or true Taste, no more is meant by those words, than that he has a sound judgment,---a clear head, and a nicely distinguishing capacity in judging of what is really worthy and becoming ; and what is not so, whether it be in the choice of his amusements, his equipage, his apparel, the furniture of his house, the covering of his table, or whatever else depends on the direction of the will and fancy.

Now,

Now,
 site, if t
 thor of t
 people wi
 to what h
 but, in r
 is wrong
 we think
 to take in
 tent ;---t
 being fin
 over elega
 of mankin
 must not
 own.

The la
 us with a
 false Taste
 pathetic li

“ He w
 “ His f
 “ Coul
 “ Natu
 “ As a
 “ And
 “ By st
 “ By o
 “ God
 “ We
 “ An e

“ A per
 yet, throu
 playing the
 spectable,
 sal admirat
 tempt.

Vol. I.

Now, as every thing is best shewn by its opposite, if the definition given us by the French author of the true Taste be just, as I believe most people will allow it is, to think and act contrary to what he describes, is what we call false Taste; but, in my opinion, to think and do always what is wrong, and at the same time imagine that all we think and do is right, is not of itself sufficient to take in the meaning of the phrase in its full extent;---there must also be added an affectation of being singular,---over curious,---over delicate,---over elegant,---somewhat above the common level of mankind:---in fine, the man of a false Taste must not be a fool of Heaven's making but his own.

The late witty Earl of Rochester has presented us with a very picturesque character of the man of false Taste, in the following most excellent and pathetic lines:

- ' He was a fool thro' choice, not want of wit:
- ' His foppery, without the help of sense,
- ' Could ne'er have risen to such an excellence:
- ' Nature's as lame in making a true fop
- ' As a philosopher: the very top
- ' And dignity of folly, we attain
- ' By studious search, and labour of the brain;
- ' By observation, council, and deep thought;
- ' God never made a coxcomb worth a groat:
- ' We owe that name to industry and arts;
- ' An eminent fool must be a Man of parts.

A person may be endow'd with great talents, yet, through a false Taste in the manner of displaying them, be render'd ridiculous instead of respectable, and while he aims at attracting universal admiration, become the object of universal contempt.

Hippias is profoundly learned,---is well skill'd in the most useful sciences, and endow'd both by nature and education with every requisite to render him a worthy and beneficial member of society; yet, by some unaccountable oddities of manners and behaviour, he makes himself hated where he might be loved,--despised where he might be respected,---and a mere cypher in a world where he might be a figure of the greatest consequence.

He is not at all dissatisfied that every one knows and speaks of him as a man possess'd of a very opulent fortune, yet affects to look down with scorn on all the pleasures, and even innocent amusements it might afford him; and to such an excess does he carry this humour, that whatever is beyond the necessities of nature he treats as luxury and epicurism, vainly imagining that the wearing of a thread-bare coat, and a wig that the head it covers scarce remembers ever to have had a curl, or the dining on a cut of coarse boiled beef from a three-penny ordinary, entitles him to the character of a philosopher.

But this ostentatious humility, as I think it may be justly call'd, is not the most unpardonable error into which Hippias is led by his false Taste;---this serves only to make him ridiculous;---but there is another which makes him hateful.

The ambition he has of being revered as a stoic, renders him deaf to the dictates of humanity, and wholly insensible of all social feeling for his fellow creatures;---he partakes not in the joys or griefs of even those he calls his friends, nor would lift a finger, move a step, or speak a syllable, either to promote the one or dissipate the other;---the most distressful circumstance has not the power to touch his heart, and if any one knows him little enough to employ his assistance or advice in the extremest exigence, he replies, with a solemn and
magisterial

magister
compl
force of
passions

Thus
propens
lities he
the man
me room
exit from
what lik
try chur

' He
' l
' WH
' d

Num
prove th
are, per
---as one
love of
printed,
heart;---
think the
conspicu
possess'd
fatuated,
world, to
since they

A priva
scurity, is
they can
they may
sequence i
the poet's

magisterial air,—that he can say nothing to their complaints ; that pity is a passion ; and that, by the force of his reason, he has divested himself of all passions of what kind soever.

Thus does Hippias, by indulging one unhappy propensity, forfeit all the love and esteem the qualities he is possess'd of would otherwise attract ;—the manner in which he is now look'd upon gives me room to suspect, that whenever he makes his exit from this world he will have an epitaph somewhat like what I read on a tomb-stone in a country church-yard :

- ‘ Here ***** stretch’d at his full length is
‘ laid,
‘ Who living, no one lov’d, nor mourn’d when
‘ dead.’

Numberless are the instances might be given to prove the best capacities may be, and frequently are, perverted by false Taste and misapplication ;—as one of our most eminent authors tells us,—the love of Fame is the universal passion,—it is imprinted, in a more or less degree, on every human heart ;—those who have great talents are apt to think they can never render themselves sufficiently conspicuous ; and those of weaker intellects, yet possess'd of the same vanity, are sometimes so infatuated, as rather than not to make a noise in the world, to do things which may incur a lampoon, since they cannot deserve a panegyric.

A private life, or as they term it, a life of obscurity, is to some people the severest misfortune they can labour under ;—they will tell you, that they may as well be out of the world as of no consequence in it ;—and few there are who will take the poet’s word for a contrary passion.

‘ Th’ unknown, untalk’d of man, is only blest;
 ‘ No anxious doubts his peaceful breast annoy,
 ‘ From praise and censure equally remote;
 ‘ Nor hopes, nor fears, his happiness destroys,
 ‘ But safe within himself, himself enjoys.’

It is more than barely possible, that some of my witty readers will cry out,—that I have lash’d myself in this remark, and if I were not as fond of being talk’d of as any body else, I should never have presented them with this work ;—but I would have these cavillers think a little before they pass such a judgment on me ;—however, for fear they should not give themselves the trouble of doing so, as the present age does not seem to care much for thinking, shall give them a very explicit, though short answer :

“ If I had exhibited these lucubrations with any
 “ view of rendering myself popular, I should cer-
 “ tainly have pluck’d off my Belt of Invisibilty
 “ as soon as it had furnish’d me with matter for
 “ their entertainment, and appear’d in statu quo,
 “ with a long fawning preface in my hand, humbly
 “ imploring the approbation of the public on my
 “ labours ; but as I have resolved to remain in an
 “ impenetrable concealment, they must do me the
 “ justice to allow that I have the honour to be of
 “ the same opinion with the author I just now
 “ quoted.”

This is all I have to say, — and enough too, I think, to clear me from any imputation of the kind I have mention’d ;—so shall now go on with such observations as at present occur on some few of the many branches which sprout forth from that great root of wrong acting, commonly call’d false Taste.

There are people, who, having no peculiarities of their own, affect to imitate those they may see in

in other
 be of a
 wit.

Thes
 fools ; fo
 they are
 exactly
 —‘ Th
 ‘ man.’
 guish’d
 ‘till it be

How
 elegantly
 when sp
 ago sinc
 can reme

‘ Th

‘ For
 ‘ Wh
 ‘ And

Emula
 one of th
 nothing
 vour to
 model ;
 often the
 were.

There
 for a pat
 all the go
 untoward
 nefs ; an
 such a oh
 examine v
 a blemish

in others, especially if the person they copy after be of a superior rank, or has the reputation of a wit.

These may properly enough be call'd second-hand fools; for they generally take up the follies just when they are left off by the persons they would be thought exactly to resemble;—according to a vulgar adage, —‘ The fool will sometimes peep out of the wisest ‘ man.’—The least failing in a person of a distinguish'd character is presently adopted by his inferiors till it becomes a fashion.

How justly, therefore, though not the most elegantly, does Michael Drayton express himself when speaking on this subject;—it is a long time ago since I read the old gentleman; but as near as I can remember, his words are as follows:

- ‘ The great, ’tis sure, should first themselves
‘ amend;
- ‘ For follies of all kinds will still descend:
- ‘ What palaces begin, the cottage apes,
- ‘ And no degree of men th’ infection scapes.’

Emulation, however, when well directed, is one of the most noble propensities of the mind;—nothing can be more truly laudable than an endeavour to square our actions by a praise-worthy model; but I am sorry to say that this is not so often the case as every good man would wish it were.

There are some people so unhappy, as to take for a pattern all the bad they can find, and neglect all the good;—and this too, without design or any untoward inclination, but through mere carelessness; and provided they do something such a one or such a one does, give not themselves the trouble to examine whether what they imitate be a beauty or a blemish; or, indeed, whether it be either, or

only a matter of indifference, and altogether unworthy of regard.

And now I am upon this head, I cannot forbear relating an example of the sort I last mentioned; which, though it happen'd some years ago, and is extremely trifling in itself, may serve to shew how little care people sometimes take in their choice of an object for imitation.

A young gentleman of my acquaintance, and who pass'd in the world for a very pretty fellow, either was, or affected to be, because it was the mode, a prodigious admirer of the late deservedly famous sir Isaac Newton;—he had the honour of being known to that truly great man, frequently visited him, and had the opportunity of hearing many things from him, which doubtless were well worthy of being treasured in his memory;—yet I could never find he took particular notice of any thing but this I am now going to repeat.

Sir Isaac had him at his table one day, and happen'd casually to say, that he thought nothing sweeter than a bacon bone;—my friend immediately catch'd up the word, and from that moment made it his own, and on all occasions quoted it;—if any one ask'd him to eat with them he would reply,—‘Yes, if you have any bacon; for, as sir Isaac Newton says, there is nothing sweeter than a ‘bacon bone.’—In fine, he went to no place,—mingled in no conversation, without finding some means to introduce the sweetness of the bacon bone, and repeated the above-mentioned expression so often, and so impertinently, that at last he became the jest of all his companions, who in derision, call'd him by no other name than the bacon bone.

Ridiculous as this may appear, I can assure my reader, that the gentleman I have been speaking of does not stand alone, but has many parallels in my catalogue of observations on a misguided imitation,

as I could
a sudden
too serious
dicrous a

Degen
confess th
we, in fa
sent equal
couragem
there are
of both,
would be

See wh
shining p
countenar
est justic
heart;—
and fair
merous a
play round
over their
the happy

From
fathers,
names; a
them is p

Learn
Elismond
situation
as Lee ex
glorious b
marriage,
haunts the
ruminates
most dese
relief; an
please the
acts of pi

as I could easily prove ;—but my humour has on a sudden chang'd its vein ; and I begin to grow too serious to recite any farther instances of so ludicrous a nature.

Degenerate as we mortals are said to be, and to confess the truth, worse cannot be said of us than we, in fact, deserve ; yet even now, in this present equally corrupt and illiterate age, when no encouragement is given either to virtue or to wit, there are not wanting some few illustrious examples of both, whom even an endeavour to copy after would be some merit in the attempter.

See where the noble Altamont stands forth a shining patron of exalted virtue ;—dignity in his countenance,—benevolence in his hand,—the strictest justice, honour, and social kindness in his heart ;—near him you will always find the chaste and fair Euphemia, his illustrious consort,—a numerous and beauteous offspring, with joyous smiles play round their feet,—Juno and Hymen hover over their heads, and shower continual blessings on the happy pair.

From Altamont and Euphemia,—ye husbands, fathers, learn the duties due to those endearing names ; and cease to imagine that to swerve from them is politeness.

Learn you, who languish in a widow'd bed, from Elismonda learn to support the melancholy of your situation as becomes you ;—Elismonda, who, tho' as Lee expresses it, in all the full-grown pride of glorious beauty, disdains all overtures for a second marriage, — shuns pomp and ceremony, — nor haunts the court nor public walks, but in her closet ruminates what good is in her power to do,—who most deserves, and who stands most in need of her relief ; and all those cares she once employ'd to please the best of husbands are now taken up with acts of piety and soft compassion.

Learn you, fair rambles after show and hurry
 —ye midnight gadders to masquerades and balls,
 from lovely Amadea learn, the timid modesty that
 best befits and best secures the honour of a virgin
 state;—she takes no pains to attract the eyes of the
 gaping multitude, and rather shuns than covets
 popular admiration;—she avoids being the first in
 any new fashion, and never runs into the extreme
 of it;—goes to no routes, assemblies, or masque-
 rades;—seldom indulges herself even with a play
 or opera; and when she does, is always accom-
 pany'd by some grave relation, whose presence is a
 check on the impertinence of those whiffers who
 skip from box to box, saying the same thing to
 every fine woman they see there;—when she walks
 in the Park, she makes choice of those hours when
 the least company are there; and the only public
 place you are sure to find her in is at Church.

The example of Dorilaus is a noble reprimand
 to those who suffer themselves to grow old in riots
 and debaucheries;—early he quitted the levities of
 youth,—and as the silver Swan immersing from
 the stream, shakes off the drops that hang upon its
 wings; so Dorilaus but dipp'd into the follies of
 the times,—just tasted the licentious pleasures of
 the town,—then despised and threw them from him
 with abhorrence.

Temptations of every kind have since sur-
 rounded him, yet has he still remain'd unmov'd,
 — equally inflexible to the insinuations of
 luxury and to the bribes of corruption;—
 steady in virtuous principles, the evil ones at
 length grew weary of their fruitless labour, and
 now suffer him to enjoy a calm and undisturb'd
 repose, in the society of a few select friends, who
 join with him in commiserating the infatuation and
 stupidity of an abandon'd and self-ruin'd age.

If

If there
 vonius w
 being, an
 with to c
 denied, h
 nour, gen
 nefs of c
 greatly c
 were not

First,
 sity, he
 which m
 berties of
 monweal
 able a frie

Second
 join'd to
 makes m
 low his
 he can b
 deavour
 tues he is

Blush,
 loudly b
 corruptio
 tion, an
 blush, I
 who so l
 rious ca
 left almo
 and emp
 of, in p
 dents.

There
 whose cl
 tators;
 so unfort
 monum

If there were no cards nor dice in the world, Favonius would be look'd upon as an almost faultless being, and the voice of envy have nothing wherewith to cast a blemish on his name: --- it cannot be denied, however, but that Favonius has wit, honour, generosity, affability, and an unaffected sweetness of disposition, --- qualifications which would greatly compensate for his love of gaming, if it were not for two considerations, --- which are these:

First, That by indulging this unhappy propensity, he lavishes too much of that precious time which might be employ'd in the defence of the liberties of his country, and for the benefit of a commonwealth which stands in the utmost need of so able a friend.

Secondly, That his high character in the world, join'd to an almost general depravity of manners, makes many people ready and even proud to follow his example, in this, the sole error of which he can be accused, while they neglect the least endeavour to imitate any one of the numerous virtues he is master of.

Blush, ye pretended patriots, who wrote and loudly bawl'd for liberty; --- who inveigh'd against corruption, only to enhance the market of corruption, and sell your consciences at a dearer rate: --- blush, I say, at the awful Camillus! --- Camillus, who so long and so strenuously maintain'd the glorious cause he had undertook, 'till deserted, and left almost alone, prudence obliged him to retire, and employ those cares the public were unworthy of, in private benefits on his tenants and dependents.

There are many others of both sexes still living, whose characters would reflect honour on the imitators; and some who, though the world has been so unfortunate as to lose, have left behind them such monuments of their virtues as can never be forgot-

ten; --- their memory strikes a damp on guilt, and will eternally be venerated by all the wise and good.

They are now removed from the vices and follies of an age they had not power to reclaim; but, as the divine muse which directed the pen of Herbert truly says,

‘ In spite of death, the actions of the just,
 ‘ Will still smell sweet, and blossom in the dust.’

But this is a theme which, tho’ perhaps little affecting to the greatest part of my readers, may yet be too melancholy to some others, as well as to myself, I shall therefore dwell no longer upon it, but return to a subject more suitable to the present disposition of the times, which I am not so ignorant as not to know an author ought always to consult, if he regards either his own reputation or the interest of his Bookseller.

C H A P. VI.

Gives a succinct relation of two pretty extraordinary adventures that presented themselves to the Author in a morning ramble; --- which accounts, if they are not found altogether so improving as some few readers might desire, have full as good a plea to the approbation of the town in general,---that of being very diverting.

A Clear and undisturb’d sky, illuminated with a smiling sun, and perfumed with a thousand odours from the new budding spring, invited me to take the air in Hyde-Park; — I girded my Invisible Belt about me, for the reasons I have already mention’d in a preceding chapter, and also put my Tablets in my pocket, though I had not the least expectation of meeting with any thing in that place which

which fl

The
 infinitely
 crowded
 lightful
 believe
 one obje

How
 agreeabl
 from it
 at some
 directly
 approach
 his runni
 forwards
 watch,
 impatient

By the
 fallible fi
 his being
 some dis
 cided by
 convince
 that time
 head.

I had
 up and fl
 — there
 and muc
 be the ce
 terwards
 this, it se
 abroad fir
 heir, to
 — as the

On fig
 briskly to
 time, an

which should give me occasion to make use of them.

The sweet solemnity of this solitude afforded me infinitely more pleasure than ever I had found in a crowded Mall; — it inspired me with the most delightful ideas, which indulging, I wander'd for I believe near two hours without meeting with any one object to interrupt my contemplations.

How much longer I might have continued in this agreeable reverie I know not; for I was rous'd from it by the sudden appearance of a gentleman at some distance from me, but who was advancing directly towards the path where I was: — on his approach I stepp'd a little on one side, to prevent his running against me; — he walk'd backwards and forwards with some emotion, — look'd often on his watch, and discover'd many signs of the utmost impatience.

By the cockade in his hat, and some other infallible symptoms I saw about him, I doubted not of his being a military gentleman, and imagin'd that some dispute of honour was that morning to be decided by the point of the sword; but I was soon convinced of my mistake, and that the officer at that time had more of Cupid than of Mars in his head.

I had not been many minutes before a coach came up and stopp'd very near to the place where I stood; — there were three women in it, one of whom, and much the richest dress'd, I presently knew to be the celebrated Lipathea; — the others, as I afterwards found, were her Woman and Nurse; — this, it seems, being the first time of her coming abroad since her bringing into the world a son and heir, to the great joy of that honourable family, — as the News-writers express it.

On sight of the coach the young officer advanced briskly towards it, — Lipathea saw him at the same time, and thrusting out her head, and half her
body,

body, with her accustom'd loud laugh, cry'd to him:

Lipathea. 'So,—my dear punctual Billy.'

Officer. 'More punctual, indeed, than your ladyship; for I have been here this half hour.'

Lipathea. 'Well well,—come in,—you know I shall recompence your attendance.'

With these words the door was immediately open'd, —the two women came out and the officer jump'd in,—after which the coachman was order'd to drive as slow as he could to the Walnut-tree Walk, and so round to the Ha-ha Wall and back to the same place again.

I had no opportunity to follow them, so was oblig'd to content myself with hearing the discourse that pass'd between the two women who were left behind,—to this end I kept as close to them as I could, with my Tablets in my hand; but the subjects they talk'd on at first were so trifling, that I did not think it worth while to spread them for the impression of their words, 'till all at once the Nurse, lifting up her hands and eyes, burst into this exclamation:

Nurse. 'Well,—these great folks, they may do any thing! but I wonder her ladyship is not afraid of being met by some one who might tell her husband!'

Woman. 'If such a thing should happen, and he offer to resent it, she would either laugh or fight him out of it.'

Nurse. 'What, do they fight!'

Woman. 'Fight,—aye, Mrs. Nurse, and scratch too; but my lady always gets the better.'

Nurse. 'That is likely enough, truly, if they go to handy-cuffs; for she is a good deal the most robust of the two.'

Woman. 'Aye, some people are apt to say they should change sex,—But how can you be sur-

‘ priz’d at her making this excursion ? — Do not
‘ you remember that when she had lain-in but
‘ ten days, Sam, her favourite footman, conducted,
‘ the Captain up the back-stairs into her bed-cham-
‘ ber, in the very moment her husband was going
‘ into his chariot to take the air after a fit of the
‘ gout.’

Nurse. ‘ Indeed, I shall never forget it ; — I was
‘ quite confounded : — Nurse Dandle too was call’d
‘ to shew young master to him, — just as if he had
‘ been his father.’

Woman. ‘ Well she has fine children, and I
‘ believe does not care a pin’s point who the world
‘ thinks begot them.’

Nurse. ‘ That’s a plain case, or she would never
‘ behave as she does.’

Woman. ‘ It is not our business, however to find
‘ fault ; for to do her justice, as covetous as she is
‘ in other things, she is liberal enough to those who
‘ are any way assisting to her pleasures.’

Nurse. ‘ I believe so ; for after the Captain was
‘ gone that day she put a broad-piece into my hand,
‘ and said he had left it for me. — But hearkenye, —
‘ I was told for a great secret, that she had an in-
‘ trigue with my lord Triffli Trassli, — and that he
‘ made her the finest presents.’

Woman. ‘ They need not have told it you for a
‘ secret, — all the town knows it, and he is as proud
‘ as she is careless of their doing so.’

Nurse. ‘ How does that matter stand at present
‘ then ? — Has he forsaken her, or she him ?’

Woman. ‘ Neither, I can assure you ; — they are
‘ as fond of each other as ever when they are
‘ together ; but he has lately got into a great em-
‘ ployment which takes up his time very much,
‘ and he cannot be so often with her as usual, so
‘ that she would be quite mop’d for want of amuse-
‘ ment if the Captain were not in the way.’

Nurse.

Nurse. ' Bless me ! how times are changed ! —
 ' When I was a young woman there were no such
 ' doings ; — I have serv'd in many a great family,
 ' and nurs'd many a fine lady, but never saw for-
 ' merly what I have lately seen in this and some o-
 ' ther places, which shall be nameless.'

Woman. ' I have heard, indeed, that people of
 ' the last age were very different from what they
 ' are now ; but we cannot live by the past but by
 ' the present, and I would not have you stand in
 ' your own light, Mrs. Nurse ; — my lady talks of
 ' recommending you to a certain great person, who
 ' will shortly have occasion for one of your pro-
 ' fession ; but if you seem to disapprove of these
 ' things you will spoil all.'

Nurse. ' Nay, for that matter, I, — I can hold
 ' my tongue when I find it is for my interest ; —
 ' I am no babbler, — I will say that for myself ; —
 ' but thoughts, you know, are free.'

This prating woman, who would fain be thought
 no babbler, now began to run into a long detail of
 all the particulars she knew, or could remember,
 that had happen'd in the several families where she
 had been ; but the matters she related being wholly
 insignificant, and unworthy of record, I shut up
 my Tablets and gave no farther ear to what she said.

I quitted not the place, however, 'till the lovers
 return'd from the tour they had been making ; —
 the coach stopp'd, and the Captain was set down
 near the end of the same path where he had been
 taken up, and Lipathea beckon'd her two attendants
 to come in, who by this time, I found, were hear-
 tily weary of their promenade.

The well-known character of Lipathea, one
 would think, should have hinder'd me from being
 much surpris'd at any thing she did ; yet could I
 not be an eye-witness of the glaring affront she now
 put upon her husband and the modesty of her sex,

without

without
 to be e

My
 lasted
 terrupt
 forded
 diversio

Beau
 of attra
 station,
 cottage
 real gra
 fine ga
 little in
 ly evin

As I
 a young
 upon a
 earthen
 teous fl
 had bro
 tall lust
 comrad
 pewter
 out of
 time.

Tho
 nicety,
 tremely
 stood i
 off ; —
 regular
 plexion
 fections
 but in
 in my
 perfect

without being seiz'd with a consternation impossible to be express'd.

My meditations on this adventure had perhaps lasted 'till I came home, if they had not been interrupted by another which fell in my way, and afforded me, in its consequences, more matter for diversion than the former.

Beauty, or what is more than beauty, the power of attraction, is not confin'd to persons of a high station, — nature can exert herself as much in the cottage as the palace, and we sometimes find more real graces under a plain homely coif than under a fine gauze cap ornamented with jewels, — as the little incident I am about to rehearse will abundantly evince.

As I was passing through St. James's-Park, I met a young woman with a poringer in her hand, sat upon a water-plate, and neatly cover'd with a large earthen saucer; — she advanced with slow and cautious steps, lest she should spill any part of what she had brought; when she drew near to the Parade, a tall lusty Grenadier stepp'd forth from among his comrades and receiv'd the mess from her, as also a pewter spoon as bright as silver, which she took out of her pocket and presented to him at the same time.

Tho' every thing about her was clean, even to a nicety, yet, as the reader may easily suppose extremely mean: — she had a face, however, that stood in need of no advantages from dress to set it off; — never had I seen a finer pair of eyes, more regular features, or a more soft and delicate complexion; — and to crown all the rest of her perfections, there appear'd not only in her countenance, but in every little motion and gesture, that which, in my opinion, is the very soul of loveliness, a most perfect innocence and simplicity.

I was

I was so much struck at the sight of her, that I could not forbear stopping in order to consider her beauty with more attention, while she stood waiting till the Grenadier, who I found was her husband, had done eating.

I was not, however, the only admirer whom her charms that morning had attracted, — a certain officer of distinction in the army, who happen'd to be walking on the Parade with another gentleman, having beheld her at some distance, quitted his companion and came to the Grenadier, accosting him in these terms:

Officer. ' So, Grenadier, — you are taking your morning's refreshment; — Is this pretty damsel your wife?'

Grenadier. ' Yes, please your honour.'

Officer. ' She seems very young, you can't have been married long.'

Grenadier. ' About three months, please your honour.'

Officer. ' I hope you use her well; — I dare say she deserves it.'

Grenadier. ' I think she has no reason to complain, sir; --- Have you Peggy?'

Wife. ' No, indeed.'

Officer. ' I am glad of it; I would always have the women used well.'

He said no more, but turned upon his heel and walk'd away with a careless air, as if nothing farther than what he had made shew of were in his head; but I perceiv'd he remov'd no farther than the end of the Canal, and kept an observant eye on those he had left behind.

The Grenadier having finish'd his little repast, mingled with some soldiers who were on the Parade, and his wife trip'd out of the Park with much more haste than she had come into it; --- the officer, who had never lost sight of her, follow'd, tho' for a while
at

at some
ing to
be the
the natu

She v
saw she
coming
her a li
turn'd b
while h

Officer
' wante
' you fo
' woma

Wife
' your l

Officer
' the L

' pray v
Wife

' vice,
' presen

' my h
' condit

Officer
' being

' folks
' came

Wife
' think.

Officer
' you to

With
of gold

ting it i
sham'd

Wife
' should

at some distance, and I kept very near him, resolving to see what it was he aim'd at, and what would be the issue of his designs, in case he had any of the nature I suspected.

She went through the Treasury, and when he saw she had enter'd there mended his pace, and coming up with her under the arch'd passage gave her a little slap on the shoulder; --- she started and turn'd back, but on seeing him dropp'd a low curtsy, while he spoke thus:

Officer. ' Well overtaken, my pretty lass; --- I wanted to speak with you; --- I fancy I have seen you some where or other; --- Pray what country-woman are you?'

Wife. ' I was born in Lancashire, --- so please your honour.'

Officer. ' I thought so; for I have heard say all the Lancashire girls are very handsome, --- And pray what brought you to London?'

Wife. ' The hopes of getting into a good service, please your honour; but not hearing of one presently, and happening to get acquainted with my husband in the mean time, I chang'd my condition.'

Officer. ' You did well; --- there is nothing like being your own mistress; --- but you country folks are generally afraid of a red coat; --- How came you to venture on a soldier?'

Wife. ' I don't know, sir, --- it was my fate, I think.'

Officer. ' Well here is something to encourage you to love the army.'

With these words he drew a six-and-thirty piece of gold out of his pocket and made an offer of putting it into her hand; but she drew back either ashamed or unwilling to accept it, and cry'd,

Wife. ' Oh, sir, I have heard say that women should never take money from the men.'

Officer.

Officer. ‘ That is from your mean dirty fellows ; but it is ill-manners to refuse any thing given you by your superiors.’

He now took hold of her hand, and a second effort obliging her to receive his present, she look’d on it, turn’d it two or three times, and then said,

Wife. ‘ Bless me, —what must I do with this great piece of money ?’

Officer. ‘ Oh you will find a use for it ; — that pretty face and person of yours require a thousand things that the Grenadier’s pay will not enable him to purchase for you :—and now I think on it,—’tis pity he should continue in that low station ; I have it in my power to raise him, and I will do it,—he shall have a Halbert forthwith ;—but I must talk to you a little first upon that score.—Where do you live ?—I will come and see you.’

Wife. ‘ Oh dear sir,—we have not an habitation fit for your honour to come into.’

Officer. ‘ No matter for that,—I am not proud, and never scruple to go to any place, how mean soever it be, where I can either do a pleasure to myself or a service to my friends ;—therefore no excuses.’

Wife. ‘ Your honour is very good ;—but I do not know how to tell you, for there is no sign near us ;—but we lodge up one pair of stairs at a button-maker’s, the next door but one to a chandler’s shop, in a little alley that turns out of King-street by a green-stall, and is no thoroughfare.’

Officer. ‘ I shall never find it by this direction, —you shall shew me where it is now.’

Wife. ‘ Lord, sir, what will the people in the street say, to see me go cheek-by-jole with such a fine gentleman as your honour ?’

Officer.

Officer.
‘ and I
Wife.
‘ just go
‘ my hu
Officer.
‘ after
‘ bours
‘ evenin
‘ band
‘ not to
‘ necess
‘ befor
Wife.
‘ honou
Officer.
‘ will ;
‘ home
‘ give y
‘ jeant
‘ intere
‘ come
Wife.
‘ have
Officer.
‘ what
‘ sure to
Wife.
‘ not fo
‘ you ;
‘ into
Officer.
‘ shall
‘ self.’
Whil
about,
her an a

Officer. ' Well then you shall walk before
' and I will follow you.'

Wife. ' But, sir, my room is all dirty,—I was
' just going home to clean it,—now I have carry'd
' my husband his breakfast.'

Officer. ' I shall not go in, nor visit you 'till
' after dark, to hinder, as you say, the neigh-
' bours from staring at me ;—I will come this
' evening about nine or ten o'clock ;—your hus-
' band is to be upon duty, but do you take care
' not to be out of the way ; for it is absolutely
' necessary I should have some discourse with you
' before I do any thing for him ?

Wife. ' Lord, sir, what business can your
' honour have with me that he must not know.'

Officer. ' You may tell him afterwards, if you
' will ;—but I won't detain you any longer,—go
' home and delight yourself with the assurance I
' give you that your husband shall be made a Ser-
' jeant to-morrow, and that I shall use all my
' interest for his rising still higher —so that he may
' come to be a Captain at last.'

Wife. ' A Captain !—oh lae !—I should never
' have thought of such a thing.'

Officer. ' It all depends upon yourself, and
' what I have to communicate to you ;—so be
' sure to be at home and alone when I come.

Wife. ' Yes, please your honour, I would
' not for all the world be so rude as to disappoint
' you ;—though I am ashamed you should come
' into such a poor habitation as mine.'

Officer. ' Never mind that, my pretty one, I
' shall look on nothing in the place but your-
' self.'

While he was speaking this he cast his eyes
about, and finding there was nobody in sight, gave
her an affectionate kiss upon the cheek, after which
she

she made a low curtsy and turn'd away to go home, blushing all the way she went like the Sun thro' a gentle shower in an April morning ;—he follow'd, as he said he would, 'till he had seen her enter into her little dwelling ; nor left the place 'till he had taken sufficient notice of every thing, to be able to remember and know it again.

I was now under a most sensible concern for this poor young creature,—thus likely to be betray'd, not by any inclination to ill, but merely through the fear of offending a person above her,—quite ignorant of the snares of the world, and untaught how to resist temptation ; she was, alas ! just ready to fall into a real fault, by an endeavour to avoid an imaginary one,—as Mr. Waller said, tho' on a different occasion,

' Innocence and youth oft makes,

' In artless virgins such mistakes.'

'Tho' I had not the least doubt but that the young wife of the Grenadier would become a prey to the vicious inclination of her seducer, yet I had the curiosity to see in what manner she would behave on the full discovery of his designs upon her.

Accordingly I went about nine o'clock to the little alley, and posted myself on a bench at a door just opposite to the dwelling of the Grenadier, resolved to go in with the Officer when he should come.

I had not waited above half an hour before he appear'd ;—he was muffled up in his cloak ; but by the help of a small winking light from an adjacent shop, I easily knew him ;—he had taken too much notice of the house to be mistaken in it, and enter'd directly, the door being left open, as I suppose, for that purpose ;—I follow'd close behind him, but never had my Invisibleness been in

in so m
this ad

The
by his v
her and
fence o
higher
some po
duty fo
the ho
having
stood o
proper

My
steps of
on the
gave hi
poor In
drew to
to hear
the end

The
ficer, b
that di
make h
such ste
his ant
passage
fate ;
and ca
he wa
knees,
face 'u
that gu
wards

The
sword,

in so much danger as it was now brought into by this adventure.

The Grenadier, it seems, having been inform'd by his wife of every thing that had pass'd between her and the Officer, and more zealous in the defence of his honour, than perhaps some in a much higher station would have been, had prevailed, for some pots of beer, on a brother Grenadier to do duty for him that night, so return'd home before the hour appointed for his rival's approach, and having arm'd himself with a good oaken cudgel, stood on the middle of the stairs ready to give a proper reception to that invader of his rights.

My leader had not advanced above five or six steps of the stairs, when he receiv'd a violent blow on the head, which, together with the surprize it gave him, made him reel back and like to fall on poor Invisible ; but I hastily and prudently withdrew to the middle of the entry, and stood aloof to hear, at a more safe distance, what would be the end of this affair.

The Grenadier pursued his strokes, and the Officer, being in no condition to defend himself in that disadvantageous posture, thought it best to make his escape ; but not having been accusom'd to such steep winding stairs, fell down to the bottom ;—his antagonist, though better acquainted with the passage, in attempting to follow him had the same fate ; but being uppermost soon recover'd himself, and catching hold of the Officer by the collar as he was endeavouring to rise, forced him on his knees, and continued buffeting him on the head and face 'till he was cover'd all over with the blood that gush'd from his nose and mouth, as I afterwards perceiv'd.

The Officer made several efforts to draw his sword, and at length did so : but the other finding what

what he was about, immediately seiz'd it by the hilt, wrested it from him, snapp'd it in sunder with his foot, and threw it over his head.—'Rascal, will you murder me! cry'd the Officer.'—'No, no, reply'd the Grenadier, I will only cool your courage, and make you remember running after other men's wives.'—'Dog,—do you know who I am, demanded he?'—'I only know you for a villain, said the other, that would debauch my wife, and as such I'll use you.'—'Sirrah, return'd the Officer, I will make you pay dearly for this insolence;—you know well enough that I am *****,—you lye, rejoin'd the other, and deserve to be hang'd for taking such a gentleman's name in your mouth;— ***** would scorn to sneek into such a poor hut as this to seduce any man's wife.'

The Grenadier's hands were not idle all this time; but the Officer having at length got upon his feet, they continued wrestling together for some minutes, in which combat the furious husband had much the better, which put me in mind of what Mr. Row says in his excellent tragedy of *Jane Shore* :

'In spight of birth and dignity, a man
'Oppos'd against a man, is but a man.'

The Officer now finding himself quite disabled, and being still under the gripe of his unrelenting enemy, call'd vehemently out for help; on which several of the neighbours ran in with lighted candles in their hands, and the entry was presently full of men, women and children;—but never was such a spectacle as this demolish'd Beau,—'Bless me! what is the matter, cry'd one?'—'What is the matter?'—'Ask no questions,—here is half a crown for any one that will get me a chair immediately

'medi
of his
speed

The
and fa
'me l
'I too
'bed
'I co
on hea
look'd
howev
bowl o
the blo
made
answer
full of

A c
wig,
it, lea
the co
—on l
fair fr
applau
heartil
lascivi

For
factio
into v
ceede
had b
fill'd
endov
much
the s
flectin
of the
most

‘mediately, said he ;’ and the word was scarce out of his mouth before a cobbler ran with all the speed he could to do as he desired.

The Grenadier now affected the utmost surprize, and said,—‘All the world should never have made me believe it was was your honour ;—I protest I took you for a rogue that wanted to come to bed to my wife while I was abroad, and thought I could not use such a one too ill.--’ The women, on hearing this, guess’d how the business was, and look’d at one another and grinn’d ;—one of them, however, was so charitable as to fetch a wooden bowl of water and a piece of clean rag to cleanse the blood from off his face and garments ;—he made use of what she brought, but gave no other answer to what the Grenadier had said than a look full of resentment and confusion.

A chair being brought, he catch’d up his hat and wig, which had fallen off in the scuffle, went into it, leaving behind him sufficient matter to employ the conversation of the whole alley for a long time ;—on hearing afterwards the whole truth of the affair from the Grenadier and his wife, every one applauded the conduct of them both, and laugh’d heartily at the disappointment and correction of the lascivious Officer.

For my own part, after I got home, the satisfaction of finding myself safe from the dangers into which my curiosity had brought me, was succeeded by some considerations on the passages I had been witness of, and I could not help being fill’d with the utmost astonishment, that persons endow’d with a liberal education, and from whom much better things might be expected, should, for the sake of gratifying a foolish inclination, the fleeting pleasure of a moment, not only be guilty of the greatest injustice to others, but also of the most abject demeaning of themselves.

C H A P. VII.

Is calculated rather for admonition than entertainment, and therefore is likely to be but little relish'd;—especially as it may happen to give a pretty severe slap on the faces of some who think themselves too great or too wise for amendment.

HOW vainly do we boast the light of Reason, when we refuse to submit either our wills or actions to the guidance of its direction, when through every stage of life we suffer some darling passion to gain dominion over us, and utterly extinguish that glorious lamp we seem so proud of, and would be thought so eminently to possess above the rest of the creation?

Prodigality is generally the vice of Youth, and Avarice of Age; but tho' both these propensities proceed from a wrong turn of mind, and are diametrically opposite to sound judgment, yet I think somewhat more may be said in excuse of the one than of the other.

The Prodigal lavishes his stores in such things as do a pleasure to himself; and if he squanders away his patrimony in riotous living, and becomes miserable in the end, there are some who profit by his misfortunes;—his money circulates, and the Public suffer nothing by his private ruin.

The Miser, on the contrary, not only denies himself all enjoyment of the goods of fortune, but also withholds them, as much as in his power, from every one else;—he parts with nothing he can get into his clutches;—amasses heaps of treasure, and smiles with a wicked satisfaction to see it lie rusting in his coffers, while numbers of his more worthy fellow-creatures are perishing for the want of it.

Avarice,

Avari
the sou
the nobl
even nat
covetous
one for
cares, a
any thin

Besid
for peo
heaping
nor can
may dis
the near
expect
the idol
eager to

Stran
ther by
Pindar,
pretty f

' 'Tis

' An

' To l

' Fa

The
misfort
mour I
commi
with no
of whi

A ge
name o
mily in
and mi
neighb
Vor

Avarice, above all other passions, so takes up the soul that it leaves not the least room for any of the nobler sensations ;—love, friendship, pity, and even natural affection, are excluded thence ;—the covetous man regards only the gratification of that one sordid view,—all his fears, his hopes, his cares, are center'd there, and he seldom sticks at any thing to obtain it.

Besides, what can be more absurd in itself, than for people to labour with all their might in the heaping riches, which they neither make use of, nor can assure themselves but that the next moment may dispossess them of ? and it is remarkable, that the nearer they approach to the time when they can expect no other than to be snatch'd for ever from the idol they have worship'd, they grow the more eager to preserve it.

Strange infatuation, not to be accounted for either by nature or common sense ! — Our English Pindar, the inimitable Cowley, has an extreme pretty sentiment on this head ;—these are his words :

- ' 'Tis madness sure treasures to hoard,
' And make them useless as in mines remain,
' To lose the occasion fortune does afford,
' Fame and public love to gain.'

The condition of those children who have the misfortune to be descended from parents of the humour I am speaking of, can never be too much commiserated, especially if they happen to be born with notions more just and elevated ;—an instance of which kind I am now going to relate.

A gentleman, whom I shall distinguish by the name of Avario, is sprung from a very ancient family in the West of England, has a large estate, and might have been belov'd and respected by his neighbours, if the excessive parsimoniousness of his

disposition did not make him do things which demean his rank, and even render him contemptible in the eyes both of his equals and inferiors.

He was married in his youth to a lady of birth and fortune; but had no child by her for near twelve whole years, at the end of which time, however, she brought a son into the world, which one would imagine should have fill'd the father's heart with the highest satisfaction; but instead of thanking Providence for sending him an heir of his own bowels for his estate, he only repined at the additional expence the new comer must necessarily occasion.

His lady was sensibly afflicted at the little notice he took of the young Clyamon, for so the son of this unworthy father was call'd; but when she reproach'd him with his unkindness, he only gave her this churlish answer:—That he saw no cause for any great rejoicing; for he supposed, as she had now began to teem, he should in a few years have more children than he should be able to maintain.

Clyamon, notwithstanding, grew a very fine boy; but would have had little to boast of from education, if his uncle by the mother's side, who was exceeding rich and had no children, had not conceived a more than ordinary affection for him, and resolved to bestow on him all those advantages which were denied to him by the niggard disposition of his father.

He told Avario, that if he would trust him with his son he would breed him as his own, and take care that he should want for none of those accomplishments which constitute the truly fine gentleman, in case he were capable of receiving them; 'which, added he, I do not at all doubt of, from 'the early promise of his childhood.'

This

This
not to
being e
out reg
think t
more p
great f
him.

Clya
Arthur
call'd,
him to
stance f
now th
dying f
have be
therto e
dantly r
was tre

Sir A
in that
der the
that pla
learning

The
did hon
pacity,
the acco
letters t
pii's beh
gave hin
uncle an
progress
charm'd
the oth
fair way
ments v

This offer was too agreeable to both the parents not to be readily accepted;—the father rejoiced at being eas'd of an expence he could not foresee without regret; and the mother was highly pleas'd to think that her little darling would now receive a more polite education than she could hope the too great frugality of her husband would have allow'd him.

Clyamon was about ten years of age when sir Arthur Frankwill, for so this worthy uncle was call'd, took him under his protection, and carry'd him to a fine seat he had about twelve miles distance from Avario's:—doubly happy for him was now this change in his situation; for his mother dying soon after his removal, he would doubtless have been deprived of many indulgences he had hitherto enjoy'd at home;—but which were abundantly made up to him by the tender affection he was treated with by the good baronet.

Sir Arthur, not approving of any of the schools in that part of the country, sent him to Eton, under the conduct of a faithful old servant;—and in that place it was he receiv'd his first rudiments of learning.

The improvements he made there were such as did honour to the masters as well as to his own capacity, in so readily imbibing their instructions;—the accounts those gentlemen gave of him, in their letters to sir Arthur, were confirm'd by their pupil's behaviour whenever the times of breaking up gave him the liberty of going into the country: both uncle and father were surpris'd on finding the swift progress he made in his learning;—the one was charm'd with the success of his endeavours, and the other quite transported that his son was in a fair way of being possess'd of so many accomplishments without any cost to himself.

Having perfected himself in all he could be taught at Eton, he quitted the school, by his uncle's permission, and return'd to the West; where, after having staid some time to make an acquaintance with the gentry, and take such diversions as the country afforded, his uncle thought proper he should finish his studies at one of the Universities, and for some reasons which he had within himself, made choice of that at Oxford.—Clyamon accordingly went thither at the age of eighteen, and had the good fortune to have for his Tutor a gentleman of deep learning, a keen discernment, and an unprejudiced judgment, who inspired him with such principles of justice and true honour as I believe he will never depart from.

The admonitions of this worthy Tutor, join'd to a natural love of virtue in himself, entirely preserved him from running into any of those excesses which too many of his age are guilty of;—though nothing could be more gay and spiritous, yet every thing he said and did was govern'd by a certain decorum, without seeming to be so.

He could be chearful among the men of his acquaintance, without immorality or prophaneness;—courtly among the ladies, without flattery or insincerity;—respectful to his superiors, and maintain a proper distance to those below him, without pride or ill-nature:—in fine, his character and manners were such as made him highly esteem'd by all the wise and good, and beloved even by those who would not be at the pains to imitate him.

After a stay of about three years at the University he return'd to sir Arthur Frankwill's; for that kind uncle and patron would needs have him continue to look upon his house as his chief home, nor did Avario at all oppose this motion, tho' he was now extremely proud of his son, went often to see him, and would always make him be present at every
public

public
a party

It is
tleman
mind t
—he h
possess'
than w

He
him, v
kingdom
the glo
descrip
prospect
witness

Sir A
tion to
had hi
wantin
and on

' My
' of se
' think
' those
' for y
' Euro
' differ
' doub

' as m
' I
' for p
' way
' and
' trust
' pend
' you
' remi

public assembly or meeting in which he was himself a party.

It is certain, indeed, that never any young gentleman was more happy or more contented in his mind than Clyamon at the time I am speaking of;—he had but one wish beyond what he already possess'd, and that remain'd no longer ungratified than while he forbore to mention it.

He was as well acquainted, as books could make him, with most foreign parts; especially with those kingdoms and states which compose this quarter of the globe; but when he consider'd that the best description cannot but fall infinitely short of the prospect, he was very desirous of being an eye-witness of those things and places he had read of.

Sir Arthur highly approv'd his nephew's inclination to travel;—it seem'd laudable to him, as he had himself often thought it was the only thing wanting to complete his other accomplishments; and one day, as they were talking on that subject, ' My dear Clyamon, said he, the desire you have ' of seeing the world is truly praise-worthy, and I ' think you cannot better employ two or three of ' those years which I hope Heaven has allotted ' for you, than in visiting the several courts of ' Europe;—it will enlarge your ideas; and the ' difference of their manners and policies will, I ' doubt not, enable you to make such observations ' as may hereafter be of service to your country.

' I think, pursued he, that there is no necessity ' for putting you under the care of any person by ' way of governor,—you are now arriv'd at years, ' and I flatter myself, at discretion enough to be ' trusted by yourself;—as to the rest, you may depend that I shall spare nothing to render the tour ' you make agreeable to you, and that whatever ' remittances you shall have occasion for, from

‘time to time, shall be punctually sent to you on a letter of advice.’

This crown’d all the other favours Clyamon had receiv’d from his indulgent uncle; and, it is not to be doubted, drew from him the most grateful acknowledgments:—it was necessary, however, that Avario should be consulted;—the matter accordingly was propos’d to him, on which he testified that he was not void of natural affection, by the reluctance he express’d for exposing so deserving a son to the dangers of travelling; but the arguments urged by Sir Arthur, and the entreaties of Clyamon, at length prevailed on him to consent.

Clyamon soon made it appear that it was not to gratify a vain unprofitable curiosity, but the laudable ambition of improving his mind, that had made him so desirous of going abroad;—the letters he wrote to his father and uncle, from France, Italy, Sweden, and several parts of Germany, would have been very well worth inserting in this work; but, to the misfortune of the public, I was not then in possession of my wonderful Tablets, and tho’ I heard them read more than once, can remember little of the particulars they contain.

This worthy young gentleman had glean’d from every field he pass’d thro’ whatever he found capable of increasing the treasures of his mind; and, in somewhat more than two years return’d to England, full fraught, tho’ not burthen’d with understanding and an experience far above his years.

I might here entertain my reader with the joy he was receiv’d with by his father and uncle, the compliments made to him by the gentry in that part of the country, and acclamations of the lower sort of people;—but I have no time to waste in such minute particulars, and must proceed to more material circumstances.

Clyamon had no great relish for the country;—
he

he soon
compa
both at
vels, an
the gen
love of
ther of
fine, he
ver be
thought
was do

Sir A
in a pla
him mi
he had
and full
to Ava
was no
on him
son suff
accordi

This
to Ava
find no
it, he
some t
to conc
strenuo
and at
that ni

This
gentler
and co
expens
accom
more
ants, v

he soon grew weary of its amusements;—he lov'd company, and had been accustom'd to a good deal, both at Oxford as well as while he was on his travels, and on account of the great distance between the gentlemen's seats in that country, his uncle's love of retirement, and his father's parsimony, neither of their houses were much frequented:—in fine, he wanted to come to London,—he had never been three whole weeks together in it, and thought he ought to be better acquainted with what was done in the capital of the kingdom.

Sir Arthur was also willing he should be known in a place where the accomplishments he had given him might be render'd more conspicuous; but as he had more than perform'd the part of an uncle, and fully discharg'd him of the promise he had made to Avario concerning his education, he thought it was now high time for that gentleman to take upon him the father, and make a settlement for his son sufficient to enable him to appear in the world according to the estate he was born to inherit.

This proposition was not altogether so pleasing to Avario as it ought to have been; but as he could find nothing to alledge against the reasonableness of it, he only evaded complying with it at present, by some trifling excuse or other, 'till Clyamon, unable to conceal his discontent, sir Arthur press'd more strenuously in his favour than he had done before, and at length, tho' with much difficulty, drew from that niggard parent the scanty sum of fifty guineas.

This was a light loading for the purse of a young gentleman bred in the manner Clyamon had been, and could not be expected to hold out long in so expensive a town as London;—Avario, however, accompany'd it with a promise of letting him have more as soon as he receiv'd money from his tenants, who he pretended had been tardy in their pay-

ments of late, and occasion'd his being very much out of cash.

Clyamon could not keep himself from being extremely shock'd at this treatment, from a father who had been at no expence for him since he was ten years old:—sir Arthur was no less chagrin'd, though he concealed it from his nephew, and putting a bank bill of fifty pounds into his hand, said to him,—‘ My dear Clyamon, I would not have you be disconcerted,—you know your father’s temper; but the more he hoards, the more will be your own at his decease;—in the mean time, be assured I will not forsake you,—I will continually urge him on your behalf, and also privately supply you whenever he is deficient;—live therefore like yourself, and be entirely easy.’

These comfortable words, from a mouth on which he knew he might depend, made Clyamon set out chearfully for London; but what happen'd to him after his arrival must be the subject of another chapter.

C H A P. VIII.

Is a continuance of what the former but began;— whoever therefore is not pleased with the porch, had best not venture farther, lest he should meet with something yet more disagreeable within.

TH O’ Clyamon never had an opportunity of making much acquaintance in this metropolis, and now arriv’d here at a season in which great part of the nobility and gentry retire to their country seats, yet was he soon known, and his conversation courted by those of the best rank who still remained in town.

There were no Operas, indeed, no Plays, no Masquerades to entertain him; but the gardens of Ranelagh, Vaux-hall, and Mary-le-Bon; or, to speak

ffpeak. mo
quent th
amuseme
nue ung
wondere
mon’s di
ons, that
ing way
dispositio
the name

It is r
tion with
sex, if an
ledge, w
only say
his hono
be produ

The c
reason t
the preva
—he ha
epidemic
wonder’d
desir’d t
inadvert
a party
knew ha
lent fortu
his prese

The p
ced; and
him win
success l
a loser a
gentlema
tha. he.

He di
but conf

ſpeak more properly, the gay company that frequent thoſe places left him no want of any other amuſement;—the love of pleaſure can never continue ungratified in a town like this, and it is not to be wondered at if it ſometimes got the better of all Clyammon's diſcretion; nor, if ſurrounded with temptations, that he could not always keep himſelf from giving way to paſſions which in youth, and a ſprightly diſpoſition, are ſo natural that they ſcarce deſerve the name of faults.

It is not my buſineſs to detain the reader's attention with an account of his gallantries with the fair ſex, if any of the particulars had come to my knowledge, which I freely confeſs they did not,—I ſhall only ſay that he had no amour which could call his honour in queſtion, bring him into quarrels, or be productive of any other unhappy conſequences.

The only miſtake in conduct he had any great reaſon to repent of, he was led into more by the prevalence of example than his own inclination;—he had never been in the leaſt tainted with that epidemic vice, the love of gaming; and rather wonder'd at the pleaſure he ſaw it gave others than deſir'd to be partaker of it himſelf;—yet did he inadvertently ſuffer himſelf one evening to engage in a party at that dangerous amuſement, which he knew had prov'd ſo fatal to many of the moſt opulent fortunes, and utterly unfuitable to a perſon in his preſent circumſtances.

The perſons he play'd with were well experienced, and great proficient in their arts;—they let him win at firſt ſome pieces, and this imaginary ſucceſs luring him to go on, he became at length a loſer about ſeventy pounds,—a trifling ſum to a gentleman of his appearance, yet three times more than he, at that time, was maſter of.

He diſſembled his chagrin as well as he was able, but confeſs'd he had not that ſum about him, and

would send it the next morning;—on which they told him his honour was a sufficient stake for ten times as much as he had lost, and would fain have prevail'd with him to have play'd on; but he now saw the folly he had been guilty of, so, pretending he had business, took leave of the company, carrying with him a humour very different from what he had brought, and from what he had ever been possess'd of in his whole life before.

Impossible is it to express, as he afterwards told me, how much he was disconcerted at this unlucky event;—he knew it was expected he should, as he had promised, send the money the next morning, and by what means he should acquit himself of that promise, and redeem his honour, puzzled him to a degree that made him almost distracted.

He has often protested that he never closed his eyes in sleep during that whole night, but pass'd his restless hours in contriving how to extricate himself from the labyrinth into which he had so foolishly stray'd;—after much revolving in his mind, he at last bethought him of borrowing the sum he wanted of a young gentleman with whom he was extremely intimate, and had a good fortune.

Pursuant to this resolution he rose the next morning more early than he was accusom'd, and went to his friend, who was not yet stirring; but on his saying he had business of consequence to impart to him, was easily admitted to his chamber:—he told him, in few words, what had happen'd, the vexatious situation he was in, and the necessity he was under of borrowing a small sum, 'till he could receive a remittance from the country;—to which the other reply'd:

‘ Upon my soul, dear Clyamon, I should be
 ‘ glad to serve you on this occasion;—but, faith,
 ‘ it is not in my power at present;—it is not a
 ‘ week ago since I lost five hundred pounds at that
 ‘ damn'd

‘ dam
 ‘ man
 ‘ me
 ‘ wha
 ‘ osten
 ‘ acqu
 ‘ play
 ‘ lend
 ‘ a pr
 ‘ you
 Cly
 while
 self ho
 sents h
 ing no
 for me
 best, f
 would
 prevail
 flatter
 He
 man,
 dy, th
 usurer
 The
 when
 back a
 but, a
 somew
 down,
 me wo
 Gru
 ‘ see y
 ‘ thre
 ‘ you
 ‘ abro
 Gen
 ‘ but

‘ damn’d Whist ;—and this, with some other demands lately made upon me, have quite drain’d me of all my ready cash ;—but I will tell you what I can do for you ;—I know a man who has often supply’d me, and several gentlemen of my acquaintance, when they have had a bad run at play ;—he has always money by him, and will lend you what sum you please on your advancing a premium ;—I will rise this minute and go with you to him.’

Clyamon was highly pleased at this offer, and while the other was dressing reflected within himself how his affairs stood, and that the little presents he had receiv’d from his father and uncle being now almost exhausted, he should soon have calls for more money than his gaming debt, thought it best, since he must borrow, to borrow as much as would supply his expences ’till his father should be prevail’d upon to make him a settlement, which he flatter’d himself would be in a short time.

He communicated his intentions to the gentleman, who approv’d it, and having got himself ready, they went together to old Grub, for so the usurer was call’d.

The wretch was just coming out of his house when they came to it ;—on seeing them he turn’d back and conducted them into a little dirty parlour ; but, as the discourse that pass’d between them was somewhat extraordinary, I thought it worth writing down, as Clyamon some time after repeated it to me word for word :

Grub. ‘ So, my young squire,—’tis a wonder to see you out of your bed before the sun has run three quarters of his course at least ;—I suppose you want a little of my assistance that brings you abroad thus early ?’

Gentleman. ‘ No faith, Grub, not at present ;—but I have a friend here that does.’

Grub.

Grub. 'Your friend is welcome,—I will serve him if I can.—Pray, sir, what can I do for you?'

Clyamon. 'Sir, a present emergency lays me under a necessity of raising two hundred pounds immediately,—if you have that sum by you, this gentleman will inform you who I am, and that I want neither the power nor the will to discharge any obligation I shall enter into on that score.'

Gentleman. 'Ay, ay, Grub,—his note is as good as the Bank of England,—you need not fear your money,—his name is ****,—he is an only son, and heir to near two thousand pounds a year.'

Grub. 'The gentleman has an honest face, indeed.'

Gentleman. 'If you have any scruple, Grub, I will join in the note with all my soul.'

Grub. 'I believe there is no great occasion,—only in case of accidents a collateral security may be necessary.'

Gentleman. 'Well, well,—you shall have it.'

Grub. 'I suppose, sir, you have acquainted the gentleman with the common way of dealing in these affairs?'

Clyamon. 'Sir, I am willing to allow you any interest for your money that you can in reason desire.'

Grub. 'Sir, I am never out of reason with any man;—as to interest, it is out of the question,—I shall take no more than what the law allows;—but when we advance money upon a pinch a certain premium is expected.'

Clyamon. 'Please to name it.'

Grub. 'Let me see;—you want two hundred pounds immediately, you say;—it is but a trifling sum, indeed; but too much for a poor man like me to lose;—we who lend money this way run
' a great

‘ a great risque ;—not that I doubt you, nor am
‘ unwilling to advance the money ; but I think you
‘ can do no less than add an odd fifty in the note
‘ you make.’

Clyamon. ‘ How, sir !—fifty pounds for the loan
‘ of two hundred, besides the interest.’

Grub. ‘ Lookye, sir, I would not have you
‘ imagine I deal hardly with you ;—if you brought
‘ me a note on the best tradesman in the city, pay-
‘ able one month after date, I do assure you that
‘ I would not discount it a farthing less than twen-
‘ ty per cent.—Consider, sir, I may lie a great
‘ while out of my money ;—disappointments some-
‘ times happen, and when they do I have not the
‘ heart to be severe in point of time ;—I scorn to
‘ distress a gentleman when I find he has it not in
‘ his power to pay, unless I hear he is going out
‘ of the kingdom, or to enter into the army, and
‘ then, indeed, it behoves me to take care of my-
‘ self ; for you know, sir, the old proverb, Charity
‘ begins at home.’

Clyamon, in favouring me with the recital of this
dialogue, told me that he had not presence enough
of mind to keep the shock he felt at so exorbitant
a demand from being visible to the Usurer, who
looking on him with no very pleasing aspect, said
to him.

Grub. ‘ I perceive you are dissatisfied, sir, and
‘ if so, I can keep my money, and you may try
‘ to supply yourself at a cheaper rate elsewhere ;—
‘ for my part, I am at no loss how to dispose of the
‘ little I have,—there are enow will be glad to re-
‘ ceive it on the terms I offer’d you, and, it may
‘ be, not grumble to allow me a better advantage.’

Gentleman. ‘ Nay,—pshaw, prithee, *Grub*, don’t
‘ be out of humour,—my friend is not accusom’d
‘ to these things, and I had not time to inform him
‘ before we came.’

Grub.

Grub. ‘ Sir, I bear a conscience, and am above
 ‘ imposing on any one ;—I am asham’d to think
 ‘ of what is practis’d at some great Coffee-houses
 ‘ that shall be nameless, where if a gentleman is
 ‘ necessitated to borrow ten pieces he returns twen-
 ‘ ty for it the next morning, or it may be the same
 ‘ night ;—no,—no,—such things are an abomina-
 ‘ tion to me ;—I desire no more than a living pro-
 ‘ fit, and whoever does not approve of my condi-
 ‘ tions is at liberty to reject them ;—there is no
 ‘ harm done.’

Clyamon. ‘ Not in the least, sir, and as this is
 ‘ the first time I ever had occasion to become a
 ‘ borrower, and was utterly ignorant of the me-
 ‘ thods I should take in such a situation, I may de-
 ‘ serve forgiveness.’

Thus was poor Clyamon compell’d, by his im-
 patience to discharge his debt of honour, to ac-
 quiesce to the excuse made for him by his friend,
 and comply with the extortioner’s demand,—on
 which Grub was easily brought into temper again,
 —a note was presently drawn for the sum of two
 hundred and fifty pounds, and being sign’d by both
 the gentlemen, the whole sum mention’d in it was
 deliver’d to Clyamon, who put two hundred pounds
 into his pocket, and return’d the other fifty to
 Grub ;—this sir, said the wary curmudgeon, I re-
 ceive as a present from you, and thank you for it.

Clyamon also, in his turn, thank’d him for the
 favour he had just conferr’d upon him, after which
 they departed, seemingly with the most perfect
 good-will towards each other ; but it is a truth al-
 most unquestionable, that the lender of this money
 had infinitely more satisfaction in his mind than the
 borrower could possibly have.

Dearly, indeed, did he pay for the means of dis-
 charging an obligation which his inadvertency had
 brought him under ;—it was, however, of this ser-
 vice

vice t
 ever
 might
 same
 in a

‘ v
 ‘ p

TH
 of in
 wife ;
 very
 for a
 woul
 tented
 dish
 seem

C
 not t
 his v
 stance
 as po
 he di
 racte
 tune

B
 econ
 nece
 don
 the b
 mitt
 his u
 on l
 him
 he h
 some

T
 mos

vice to him, that it made him detest high gaming ever since, and careful to avoid all company that might draw him into a second misfortune of the same kind,—as I remember to have formerly read in a very old, and now almost exploded author.

‘ Wife is the man, who by one error taught,
‘ No more is in the same temptation caught.’

There is a way of refraining from being guilty of indiscreet actions, without affecting to be over wise;—Clyamon had this happy talent,—he knew very well, that for a person of his years to set up for a dictator, instead of reforming his companions would only incur their ridicule; and therefore contented himself with not making a party in the modish vices and follies he was spectator of, without seeming to condemn or be displeased at them.

Conscious that on his first arrival in town he had not taken all the care he should have done to regulate his way of living according to his present circumstances, he began to retrench his expences as much as possible he could, without letting the world see he did so, or sinking too much beneath the character of a gentleman born to inherit the ample fortune he was.

But in spite of this somewhat too late assumed œconomy, he soon found himself in a very great necessity for a fresh supply;—he had been in London from the latter end of the month of May to the beginning of October, and had received no remittances from the country since he left it;—all his uncle’s remonstrances had not yet prevail’d upon his father to make the proposed settlement on him; the Usurer’s loan was quite exhausted, and he had besides, other small debts to his tradesmen, some of whom had already sent in their bills.

To add to these vexations, Grub visited him almost every day, complain’d he was out of cash himself,

self, and at length grew very importunate, and plainly told him that he could lie no longer out of his money, and that if he did not speedily discharge the note he must take proper measures to force him to it.

In this exigence he wrote a very pressing letter to his father, intreating an order on his Banker in London, but the obdurate Avario only sent him an answer to this effect:—that it was inconvenient for him to break into the sum in the hands of his Banker,—said he must wait awhile,—that he should be in town himself the ensuing November, on the meeting of the Parliament; and that he would then do something for him;—in the mean time bid him live sparingly, and shun all places and company that might draw him into any unnecessary expence.

Poor Clyamon had need enough for all that stock of spirits which nature had endued him with, to enable him to bear up amidst the persecutions of his voracious creditors, and the unnatural behaviour of his father;—he had now no other resource remaining than an application to sir Arthur, but very loth he was to be troublesome to that dear and beneficent uncle, to whom alone he was indebted for what he look'd upon as infinitely more valuable than his being,—his education; and was with much debate within himself, whether it were not better to endure the insults he was expos'd to, rather than run the risque of displeasing a patron he had so much cause to love and reverence.

But while he continued thus irresolute in his mind, an accident happen'd which put a final end to all the contention in his thoughts on that score, by presenting him with a misfortune which was the more severe, by its being sudden and unapprehended.

The good sir Arthur Frankwill died,—fate snatch'd him from the world at once, without the
least

least pr
making
any ot
worthy
leaving
ther w
of, dev
the fir
who ha
vious a
The
mitted
tion'd l

“ D
“ T
“ dear
“ —h
“ whi
“ dea
“ fire
“ have
“ grea
“ ing
“ affe
“ Bill
“ I
“ as I
“ ing
“ vita
“ glad
“ on y
“ I an
“ than

least previous warning, and allow'd no time for the making bequests, either to his belov'd Clyamon or any other person who else he might have thought worthy of a place in his remembrance;—so that leaving no Will behind him, his whole estate, together with all the personal effects he was possess'd of, devolved on a son of his eldest sister, as being the first of blood and heir at law, — a gentleman who had always look'd upon Clyamon with too envious an eye to have any sincere friendship for him.

The first account of this misfortune was transmitted to Clyamon in a letter from the abovemention'd kinsman, and contain'd the following lines :

To CLYAMON ***** Esq;

“ Dear COUSIN,

“ **T**HIS comes to acquaint you with the loss
“ we both sustain by the death of our
“ dear uncle, who departed this life six days ago ;
“ —he was seiz'd with an apoplectic fit, out of
“ which he never recover'd, in spite of all the en-
“ deavours could be used: — I did not send to de-
“ fire your company at the funeral, as it would
“ have been a superfluous compliment to him and a
“ great fatigue and expence to yourself, in com-
“ ing so long a journey; but as I am sensible of the
“ affection he had always for you, I enclose a Bank
“ Bill of twenty pounds for mourning.

“ I intend to dispose of my uncle's house as soon
“ as I can hear of a purchaser, and am now send-
“ ing away all the furniture, so can make no in-
“ vitation to you to come hither; but shall be
“ glad if you pass a few days with me at T—,
“ on your return into the country. — So the hurry
“ I am in at present, permits me to add no more,
“ than that I am,

“ With sincerity, Dear Sir,

“ Your affectionate kinsman

“ And humble servant,

“ G. HAWKSMORE.

It is certain at this time, and indeed almost at any other, there were few things could have happen'd more unfortunately for Clyamon than the death of his uncle, as he had not only lost in him an indulgent parent; a tender friend, and a kind protector, who had promised never to forsake him, but also the only person in the world who had the most influence over his father, and by whose intercession he hoped to have been soon reliev'd from the precarious situation he was at present in.

He had scarce time to recover himself from the first emotions of grief, on the abovemention'd melancholy account, when he receiv'd private intelligence that Grub intended to arrest him, and had even employ'd a Sheriff's officer for that purpose;—he had no way to prevent this affront but by flying for refuge to the Verge of the Court, which he accordingly did, and took a lodging in Scotland-yard;—Grub soon heard of his retreat, — traced him to his assylum, and endeavour'd, by all the means he could, to render it of no service to him; but Clyamon had laid his case before the Board of Green-cloth, and those gentlemen had assur'd him of their protection, till the arrival of his father should discharge this troublesome affair.

The time was now near at hand in which Avario was expected, and he staid not many days beyond it; but his presence rather augmented than put an end to the distress of Clyamon.

That unnatural parent, on finding the condition he was in, flew into the extremest rage, — reproach'd his extravagancies, as he call'd them, in the most bitter terms, — swore he would see him sink under the calamity to which he had reduced himself, rather than give a single guinea to relieve him from it; and even curs'd the memory of the good sir Arthur for having indulg'd him, as he said, in notions so contrary to what he ought to have been

been in
endeav
ken to
he coul

One
on Cly
young
rio for
ces in
that as
by his
his wit.

This
made
as he c
tions, v
himself
thinkin

Grub
they co
was, to
unceasi
into suc
well fu
good f
some
which

Ava
churlish
easy in
blown
positio
it, by
remem
as ever
copy a

In fi
pleade

been inspir'd with ;—it was in vain that Clyamon endeavoured to alleviate his fury, — he would harken to no excuses,—be softened by no submissions he could make.

One of the gentlemen of the honourable board, on Clyamon's request, urged the defence of that young gentleman in the strongest terms ; but Avario for many days continued deaf to all remonstrances in his behalf, and gave no other answer, than that as his son had brought himself into this trouble by his folly, he must endeavour to get out of it by his wit.

This cruel sarcasm, when repeated to Clyamon, made him almost forget the duty of a son, and, as he confess'd to me, ready to burst into exclamations, which he would afterwards have reproach'd himself for having been guilty of uttering, or even thinking of.

Grub, and some other of his creditors, finding they could do no more to him in the place where he was, took their revenge in persecuting him with unceasing clamours, which threw him sometimes into such fits of melancholy, that if he had not been well furnish'd with a great stock of morality and good sense, would doubtless have push'd him on some desperate method to end those misfortunes which he saw no probability of being relieved from.

Avario, in the mean time, notwithstanding his churlish and sordid disposition, was far from being easy in his mind, — the first gust of passion being blown over, the merits of Clyamon rose in opposition to the fault he had been guilty of, and made it, by degrees, seem less ;— he could not forbear remembering that he was his son, and such a son as every one who was a father, wished his own might copy after.

In fine, nature and reason join'd their forces, and pleaded strongly in the behalf of Clyamon, and
almost

almost wrought him to forgiveness; but as often as he reflected how much it would cost to pardon him, and that he could not receive him into favour without the payment of his debts, the thoughts of parting with his money gave a sudden check to his paternal inclinations.

At length, however, some hints which Clyamon dropp'd in one of the many petitionary letters he sent to him, making him apprehensive that the most dreadful consequences might attend the despair of his offending son, he became determin'd to do something for him.

He sent a person to him with ten guineas for his present support, and an offer of making up his affairs, in case he could prevail on his creditors to compound for the one half of what was owing to them; — Clyamon accepted his father's present, trifling as it was, with submission; but could not forbear testifying the utmost disdain at proposing of a composition; for besides being certain it never would be comply'd with, the thing in itself appear'd to him so abject, that he chose to suffer any thing rather than demean himself to mention it.

This refusal put Avario into a second flame; but he soon cool'd again, and after some little conflict with himself, the necessity there was of restoring the liberty of an only son, got the better of his love of money.

Loth, however, to part with his darling pence as long as there was a possibility of keeping them, he found out an expedient to protract the doing a thing so irksome to him, — he communicated his intentions to Clyamon in a letter, which that young gentleman shewing to me afterwards, I found contain'd words to this effect:

To

“ So
 “ T
 “ your
 “ your
 “ misfo
 “ brou
 “ your
 “ not c
 “ not h
 “ of b
 “ tion
 “ mea
 “ and
 “ and
 “ I
 “ the
 “ influ
 “ set
 “ with
 “ that
 “ you
 “ mo
 “ not
 “ atto
 “ no
 “ of

Th
 ing th
 mand
 abate
 const
 mann
 old g

TO CLYAMON.

“ SON,

“ **T**HO’ I have been justly irritated against you,
“ first by your extravagances, and since by
“ your late obstinacy, yet I cannot forget I am
“ your father, nor suffer you to sink beneath those
“ misfortunes your folly and disobedience have
“ brought you into ;—I have resolved to pay all
“ your debts before I leave London ; but as it is
“ not convenient for me to do it sooner, would
“ not have you venture out of the Verge, for fear
“ of bringing yourself into disgrace, and an additional
“ expence on me for your release ;—in the
“ mean time am content to allow you two guineas
“ and a half per week, for the subsistence of yourself
“ and servant.

“ It is expected that we shall be dissolved about
“ the middle of February, when Writs will be
“ issued out for a new Election ; and I shall then
“ set you clear in the world and take you home
“ with me ; for I do not think it at all adviseable
“ that you should live in this luxurious Town, ’till
“ you are better acquainted with the true value of
“ money than you seem to be at present ; —I hope,
“ notwithstanding, that your future behaviour will
“ atone for the errors of the past, and I shall have
“ no occasion to repent the proof I now give you
“ of being

“ Your affectionate father,

“ AVARIO.

The joy which Clyamon would have felt, on finding that full satisfaction would be given to the demands of his impatient creditors, was very much abated by the thoughts of being obliged to reside constantly with his father in the country, as the manner in which he knew he must live with the old gentleman would be very disagreeable to his humour,

humour, and widely different from what he had been accustom'd to with his uncle.

It also seem'd a little hard to him, that by delaying the discharge of his debts 'till his departure, he should be secluded from all enjoyment of the pleasures and amusements of the town, even while he continued in it;—but he saw into the policy of his father in doing this, and as there was no remedy, endeavour'd to be as contented as possible.

In the answer he gave to his father's letter he express'd himself in terms which were highly pleasing to him, and brought on a perfect reconciliation, as will presently appear, on occasion of an accident which happen'd soon after.

C H A P. IX.

Concludes a narrative which has somewhat in it that will, in a manner, compel those who shall be most offended, to counterfeit an approbation, for the sake of their own interest and reputation.

TH^{O'} the greatest intimacy with Clyamon, and a long acquaintance with Avario, made me no stranger even to the minute particulars of the transaction I am relating, I mean, as far as I could be inform'd by the perfect confidence with which I was honour'd by both these gentlemen; yet as no sure dependence can be placed either on what people say of themselves, or the report given of them by others, I should never have ventur'd to speak so positively in many things as I have done, if the gift of Invisibilty had not afforded me an opportunity of accompanying them when they thought themselves entirely alone, and of beholding them in those unguarded attitudes which are the best, and, indeed the only certain discoverers of the inward workings of the human mind.

It was my dear Belt could have alone convinced me that, contrary to the general opinion of the world,

world,
of wha
from be
a faithfu
ly his in
able app
it, that
regardle
in fine,
any soc

It w
assur'd
took an
ters he
decent
was, h
where
min'd a
sion ha
and bro

Man
affair,
by my
Chrysta
with se
ing val
finding
the Ta
riosity
self, se
me at
gain m
seek no

I rec
time th
ation;
narrati
the per

world, it was not ill nature in Avario, or ignorance of what he ought to do, which had hinder'd him from being an affectionate husband, a tender father, a faithful friend, and an indulgent master; but merely his inordinate love of money, and an unaccountable apprehension of being reduced to the want of it, that made him center his whole cares on his bags, regardless of all the ties of blood and nature; and, in fine, render'd him almost incapable of practising any social virtue.

It was by this beneficial present that I became assur'd Clyamon was much more worthy than he took any pains to appear;—that in all serious matters he was steady and unshaken, and in his pleasures decent and well manner'd; and that, young as he was, he had set up a tribunal in his own heart, where Reason presiding as sole judge carefully examin'd all his actions, and whenever any unruly passion had got the start, stopp'd it in its full career, and brought it back to obedience.

Many interesting circumstances, relating to this affair, between father and son, are lost to the public by my having been depriv'd for some time of my Chrystaline Tablets, which had been stolen from me, with several other things of much less, tho' more seeming value, by an unfaithful servant; but the villain, finding, I suppose, that he could make nothing of the Tablets, and looking upon them only as a curiosity which would please no body so much as myself, seal'd them up and caused them to be left for me at a coffee-house;—my joy at getting them again made me forgive the rest of the robbery, and seek no farther after the Thief.

I recover'd my purloin'd treasure just about the time that Clyamon was in the abovemention'd situation; so that what remains to be recited of this narrative will be chiefly taken from the mouths of the persons concern'd in it.

I was

I was one morning in Clyamon's apartment, under cover of my Belt, when a young gentleman of the name of Careless came to visit him;—after exchanging the *bon jour*, and some other customary salutations, Careless began the conversation between them in these terms :

Careless. ' Where do you think I was yesterday ?'

Clyamon. ' I am no conjurer.'

Careless. ' Guess.'

Clyamon. ' It would be an needless trouble ;—prithce spare it me.'

Careless. ' Why, faith, in the gallery of the House of Commons.'

Clyamon. ' The House of Commons !—it must be a business of vast importance sure, that could carry a fellow of thy gay sprightly temper into that grave venerable place.'

Careless. ' No,—thank Heaven, business and I are perfect strangers to each other ; but I had an hour or two upon my hands, and went thither merely to kill time ;—but was never more diverted in my whole life, than to see how some young members, who had got their heads together and were giggling over a copy of verses inscrib'd to Fanny Murray, were put to silence in an instant, and look'd as silly as a school-boy under the lash of correction, on the Speaker's crying out with an audible and austere voice,—To order, gentlemen,—for shame—to order.'

Clyamon. ' Methinks, indeed, they might have found a more proper place and time for laughter. —Was my father in the house, pray ?'

Careless. ' O yes, and I assure you the old gentleman made as wise a figure as any there ;—he said nothing, indeed, but sat as serious as a judge upon a criminal cause, leaning both his hands upon his gold-headed cane, and his chin upon his hands,

listning

listning
suppo
Clyan
Carel
undo
fions ;
Clyan
Carel
of it ;
the cl
is dou
of the
were
Christ
whom
and g
ever f
to be
as I v
rabble
—no
Clyan
to do
all th
the b
thing
the m
Carel
new
tribut
Parlia
conce
dispo
Clyan
Carel
the P
Clyan
Carel
Vor

‘ listening with great attention to a very long, and I suppose, learned harangue of a leading member.’

Clyamon. ‘ What was the matter in debate?’

Careless. ‘ Why, on Ways and Means, how to undo handsomely what they were doing last sessions;—the Jew bill.’

Clyamon. ‘ Is it like to be repeal’d?’

Careless. ‘ Nay, I did not stay to hear the end of it; but was told, after I was come out, that the clamours of the people would prevail:—there is doubtless a great ferment among the busy part of the town,—the Court of Requests and Lobby were as full as they could hold of petitioning Christians and remonstrating Jews, the latter of whom, I think, seem to be a little crest-fallen, and good reason they have to be so; for whatever favour they may find within, they are sure to be insulted without doors;—I was half deafen’d as I went down stairs with the noise made by the rabble incessantly bawling out,—No Circumcision, —no Jews,—no Naturalization of Foreigners.’

Clyamon. ‘ Then I believe there is no great room to doubt of its being repeal’d; for, according to all the accounts I ever read or heard of, whenever the bulk of the people were unanimous in any thing, they were always sure to get the better of the minister.’

Careless. ‘ It may be so,—and the thoughts of a new election coming on may also possibly contribute a good deal to the complaisance of the Parliament;—but these things are of no sort of concern to you and I.—How do you design to dispose of yourself to day?’

Clyamon. ‘ I have not yet consider’d.’

Careless. ‘ ’Tis a glorious morning; are you for the Park?—I come on purpose to ask you.’

Clyamon. ‘ With all my heart.’

Careless. ‘ Come along then,—I dare swear the

‘ Mall is half full by this time,—let us go and laugh
 ‘ at the great vulgar and the small,—as Congreve
 ‘ says.’

Just as they were going out of the room a letter
 was presented to Clyamon from his father, which
 he turning back to read I stepp’d behind him, and
 found it contain’d these lines:

TO CLYAMON.

“ Dear CLY,

“ I Have something to impart to you, which is
 “ of the utmost consequence to my peace of
 “ mind and your future happiness,—be careful,
 “ therefore, not to be out of the way to-morrow
 “ morning, when I shall call upon you as I go to
 “ the House; for what I have to propose cannot
 “ be settled too soon;—be assured I am impatient
 “ to see you make as good a figure in the world
 “ as I think you deserve, and that no more is re-
 “ quir’d of you than a just sense of your duty to
 “ me, and a regard for what is your own interest,
 “ to preserve me always

“ Your very indulgent

“ And loving father,

“ AVARIO.”

Clyamon was so transported with the kindness of
 this epistle, that he could not forbear shewing it to
 Careless, who, knowing the temper of Avario, had
 no sooner look’d over than he said:

Careless. ‘ I will lay my life upon it, that the
 ‘ old gentleman has found out some rich widow or
 ‘ heiress for you, with whose fortune you may make
 ‘ a figure in the world, and save his own ’till he can
 ‘ keep it no longer.’

Clyamon. ‘ I hope not so, for as yet I have no
 ‘ inclination to marry; and whenever I do shall
 ‘ like to have a wife of my own chusing.’

Careless. ‘ You must be cautious, nevertheless,
 ‘ no

‘ not t
 ‘ seem
 ‘ busin
 ‘ his h
 ‘ Clya
 ‘ mine
 ‘ thing
 ‘ enou
 ‘ come

With
 and I
 did afte
 heard,
 with n
 Avario
 merit,
 old we
 ow’d h

By v
 ing the
 will ear
 event
 believe
 be mor

Tha
 between
 ly in C
 so, bot
 and th
 came in

As t
 Clyamo
 posture
 vouchs
 promise
 Avario
 mission

‘ not to venture a second brulee with him ; for he
‘ seems to have set his heart very much upon this
‘ business, whatever it is that he has now got into
‘ his head.’

Clyamon. ‘ Deuce take you for putting it into
‘ mine ;—but I will think no more on it :—if the
‘ thing should be as you imagine, I shall have time
‘ enough to be uneasy after knowing it ;—but
‘ come,—’tis almost two o’clock,—let us away.’

With these words they went on their promenade, and I return’d home ; where reflecting, as I always did after these excursions, on what I had seen and heard, I could not help being of the same opinion with mr. Careless, as touching the intentions of Avario, and fear’d that poor Clyamon, with all his merit, would be oblig’d to become a prey to some old well jointur’d Jezabel, or rich Dowdy, who ow’d her virginity to her ugliness.

By what I have often freely confess’d, concerning the inquisitiveness of my disposition, the reader will easily suppose I felt no small impatience for the event of Avario’s visit to his son ; and, indeed, I believe that young gentleman himself could scarce be more anxious.

That I might lose nothing of what should pass between them, I took care to post myself very early in Clyamon’s apartment, and it was well I did so, both for the satisfaction of my own curiosity and the emolument of the public ;—for Avario came in presently after me.

As they had not seen each other for some time, Clyamon threw himself on his knees, and in that posture thank’d his father for the pardon he had vouchsafed to his offence, as well as for his kind promise he had given for the discharge of his debts ; Avario seem’d very much pleased with this submission, raised and embraced him with great affec-

tion, and after they were seated reply'd to what he had said in these terms :

Avario. ' It is a great deal of money, indeed, the folly you have been guilty of will cost me ; but it is the first, and I flatter myself will be the last I shall have to complain of,—so we will say no more of what is past ;—I came now to talk with you on a subject more agreeable to us both.'

Clyamon. ' I have the greatest reason in the world, sir, to hope every thing from your goodness.'

Avario. ' Ay, Clyamon,—you are my only son, —you may be sure I have nothing so much at heart as your welfare, and I think I have now hit upon something that will make you as happy as you can wish to be.'

Clyamon returning no other answer to these words than a low bow, the old gentleman continued his discourse.

Avario. ' Your late uncle, sir Arthur was always teasing me on the score of a constant allowance for you out of my estate, to the end you might be in a manner independent, and I have at length resolv'd to do it.'

Clyamon. ' Whatever you are pleased to grant, sir, I shall take care to employ so as to give you no cause to repent your bounty.'

Avario. ' But that is not all, Clyamon ;—what I shall do for you will put you in a way of making yourself a much greater man than you would be by what you will enjoy on my decease.'

Clyamon. ' I am not ambitious, sir, but shall readily embrace any laudable means of raising my fortune.'

Avario. ' Why that's well said, and what I have to propose is not only laudable but honourable too :—it is this,—you shall be a Member of the House of Commons.'

Clyamon.

Clyan
' Cou
' and i
Avar
' than y
' less u
' to be
' ---an
' of y
' scrup
' your
' rise i
' confi
' befor
' qualif
' over
' my
Clyan
' have
Avar
' be re
' think
' but y
' when
' Lond
' what
' reaso
Clyan
' out o
Avar
' uncle
' head
' had t
' shoul
' be de
' very
' have
' for y

Clyamon. ‘ Sir, I should be proud to serve my
‘ Country in any capacity ; but in this fear my youth
‘ and inexperience will be very just objections.’

Avario. ‘ Tut,—tut,—there are much younger
‘ than you in the House, and tho’ I say it, of much
‘ less understanding too.—As to the forms that are
‘ to be observ’d there, I can instruct you in them ;
‘ ---and as to the rest, you will easily come into it
‘ of yourself ; --- therefore no more of such idle
‘ scruples :---an over modesty and diffidence of
‘ yourself is the worst quality a man that aims to
‘ rise in the world can be possess’d of.---I have
‘ consider’d on this matter in all its circumstances,
‘ before I mention’d it to you ; and in order to
‘ qualify you for a Member, have resolv’d to assign
‘ over to you five hundred pounds per annum of
‘ my estate.’

Clyamon. ‘ That, sir, is more than I could
‘ have presumed to ask.’

Avario. ‘ I mean, the rents of so much shall
‘ be received in your name ;---as to the cash, I
‘ think it much safer in my own hands than yours ;
‘ but you shall want nothing that is necessary, and
‘ when the business of Parliament calls you to
‘ London, give you leave to draw upon me for
‘ what sum, or sums, you shall find occasion for in
‘ reason.’

Clyamon. ‘ This, sir, is far from putting me
‘ out of a state of dependence.’

Avario. ‘ You ought not to desire it ;—your
‘ uncle talk’d foolishly,—very foolishly on this
‘ head ; and if it had not been for the obligation I
‘ had to him on the score of your education, I
‘ should have told him so :—a son ought always to
‘ be dependent on his father, and I think you have
‘ very great cause to be content in being so, as you
‘ have experienced the paternal affection I have
‘ for you by my readiness to forgive your faults,

‘ and to discharge those debts your extravagances
‘ had contracted.’

Clyamon. ‘ Sir, I shall always retain a grateful
‘ and dutious sense of all you have done for me ;—
‘ but, pray sir, since it is your pleasure that I should
‘ be a Candidate at the ensuing Election, what
‘ Place have you in your eye for me?—I suppose
‘ for some Borough.’

Avario. ‘ No, no, for our own County.’

Clyamon. ‘ Then, sir, do you decline standing
‘ yourself?’

Avario. ‘ Yes, Clyamon,—I grow old, and
‘ am weary of the fatigue of coming up to Lon-
‘ don once every year ;—I find it very expensive,
‘ as well as troublesome, for tho’ I board while I
‘ am here at a pretty cheap rate, with one that was
‘ formerly my servant, yet I know not how it is,
‘ money runs strangely away in this town ;—be-
‘ sides, I do not think I have been well used,—I
‘ have had the honour of representing the County
‘ of ****, in three successive Parliaments, and have
‘ got nothing by it,—but the honour ;—and tho’ I
‘ have constantly voted on the side of the court,
‘ and whenever any Debate of consequence was to
‘ come upon the carpet, have always previously
‘ attended the Levee of the Minister, to know his
‘ will and pleasure ; all the recompence I have had,
‘ has been sometimes a shake of the hand, a gra-
‘ cious nod, a smile, and, how does my good friend
‘ Avario.’

Clyamon. ‘ You amaze me, sir,---I never ima-
‘ gined a gentleman had any other interest in his
‘ Election, than the pleasure of having an oppor-
‘ tunity to serve his Country.’

Avario. ‘ Serve his Country ;---a fiddle on the
‘ Country ;---it would be well worth a gentleman’s
‘ while, indeed, to cajole, treat, and bribe every
‘ little dirty fellow that has a Vote to give,---to
‘ spend so much time and money, and, it may be,
‘ drink

‘ drink
‘ Ele
‘ him
‘ of hi
‘ boy,
‘ men
‘ cour
‘ then
‘ *Clya*
‘ cafe,
‘ quire
‘ have
‘ *Ava*
‘ only
‘ tion
‘ writi
‘ and
‘ prev
‘ that
‘ make
‘ own
‘ abov
‘ *Clya*
‘ ert t
‘ what
‘ weal
‘ *Ava*
‘ the C
‘ a jud
‘ ---y
‘ think
‘ main
‘ *Clya*
‘ my c
‘ *Ava*
‘ notio
‘ oppo
‘ *Clya*
‘ Jacob

‘ drink himself half dead into the bargain at his
‘ Election, if it were not for the sake of serving
‘ himself, instead of the rabble who make choice
‘ of him for their Representative ; --- no, no, ---
‘ boy, if we had not honour, favour, and prefer-
‘ ment in view, our Electors would be obliged to
‘ court us to accept their Votes, not we to solicit
‘ them.’

Clyamon. ‘ But, sir, supposing this to be the
‘ case, how do you think it possible I should ac-
‘ quire any of those advantages which you say you
‘ have fail’d in the pursuit of yourself?’

Avario. ‘ I’ll tell you, Clyamon,---I could
‘ only give my bare Vote for or against any Ques-
‘ tion ;---I never had the gift either of speaking or
‘ writing ;---now I am pretty sure you can do both ;
‘ and a pathetic speech, or a strong pamphlet are
‘ prevailing arguments with the Ministry ;---a man
‘ that can do these may have any thing,---may
‘ make his own price ;---so, Cly, it will be your
‘ own fault if in a Sessions or two you are not
‘ above receiving any assistance from me.’

Clyamon. ‘ Sir I shall be always ready to ex-
‘ ert the little talents I am master of to promote
‘ whatever I think is for the good of the Common-
‘ wealth.’

Avario. ‘ Tut,---what have you to do with
‘ the Commonwealth?---you are not to set up for
‘ a judge of what is for its good or what is not so ;
‘ ---your business is to please the Minister, and to
‘ think every thing right he takes upon him to
‘ maintain.’

Clyamon. ‘ But, Sir, how is this consistent with
‘ my conscience or my honour?’

Avario. ‘ Idle,---very idle,---I do not like these
‘ notions, Clyamon,---they may tempt you to an
‘ opposition ;---I shall be afraid you are a Jacobite.’

Clyamon. ‘ Why, sir, are all men of honour
‘ Jacobites?’

Avaris. ‘ No ;—but this romantic unprofitable,
 ‘ honour you talk of, is either Jacobitism or some-
 ‘ thing as bad ;—enthusiasm and bigotry.—Is not
 ‘ the Court the source of true honour ?—Do not
 ‘ all honours, dignities and promotions flow from
 ‘ thence ?—Therefore I say, whoever is against
 ‘ the Court will never rise to honour, or any thing
 ‘ else that is valuable,’

Clyamon. ‘ A certain right honourable and
 ‘ learned author of the last age has very different
 ‘ sentiments upon this head,—if you will give me
 ‘ leave, sir, I will read to you some part of what
 ‘ he wrote on the subject of Honour.

In speaking these words he took up a book and
 read this passage out of the late Lord Hallifax’s
 works.

• Not all the threats or favours of a Crown,
 • A Prince’s whisper, or a Tyrant’s frown,
 • Can awe the spirits, or allure the mind
 • Of him, who to strict Honour is inclin’d.
 • Tho’ all the pomp and pleasure that does wait,
 • On public Places, and affairs of State,
 • Should fondly court him to be base and great,
 • With even passions, and with settled face,
 • He would remove the harlot’s false embrace,
 • Tho’ all the storms and tempests should arise,
 • That Court Magicians in their cells devise,
 • And from their settled basis nations tear,
 • He wou’d unmov’d, the mighty ruin bear ;
 • Secure in innocence, condemn them all,
 • And decently array’d in Honour fall :
 • Honour, that spark of the celestial fire,
 • That above nature makes mankind aspire ;
 • Ennobles the rude passions of our frame,
 • With thirst of glory, and desire of fame,
 • The richest treasure of a gen’rous breast,
 • And gives the stamp and standard to the rest.

‘ Wit,

- ‘ Wit, strength, and courage are wild dang’rous
‘ force,
‘ Unless this soften and direct their course.
‘ Of Honour, men at first, like women nice,
‘ Raise maiden scruples, at unpractis’d vice ;
‘ But once this fence thrown down, when they
‘ perceive,
‘ That they may taste forbidden fruit and live,
‘ They stop not here their course, but safely in,
‘ Grow strong, luxuriant, and bold in sin :
‘ True to no principle, press forward still,
‘ And only bound by appetite their will ;
‘ Now fawn and flatter, while this tide prevails,
‘ But shift, with ev’ry veering blast their sails,
‘ On higher springs true men of Honour move,
‘ Free is their service, and unbought their love.

He was going on, but was stopp’d by Avario,
who pull’d him by the sleeve and cry’d out :

- Avario.* ‘ Hold, hold, Clyamon,—enough,—
‘ all this is mighty pretty, and sounds well ; but
‘ you are to consider that it is a great while ago
‘ since the noble Lord wrote this Poem ; and
‘ what was look’d upon as Honour in his days, may
‘ probably wear another aspect now —and ’tis wis-
‘ dom to conform to the times.’

- Clyamon.* ‘ Reason, sir, will still be reason, in
‘ all times and ages.’

- Avario.* ‘ I do not know that ; for they say
‘ every age improves in understanding :—but be
‘ that as it may, I can answer your quotation with
‘ one from another author of great reputation for
‘ his wit and learning ;—it is this :

- ‘ Money is the only Power,
‘ That all mankind falls down before :
‘ ’Tis Virtue, Honour, Wit, and all
‘ That men divine and sacred call ;
‘ For what’s the worth of any thing,
‘ But so much money as ’twill bring.

- ‘ So you see, Clyamon, that learned men, tho’
‘ cotem-

cotemporaries, are sometimes widely different from each other in their opinions in this point.'

Clyamon. 'The lines you have repeated do not prove it, sir;—I beg you will be pleased to reflect, that the ingenious author of *Hudibras* does not utter these sentiments as his own, but puts them in the mouth of his mock hero, a wretch that was in open Rebellion against his lawful King, and are intended as a satire, not an argument.'

Avario. 'Odsheart, boy, thou art in the right, —I never thought of that;—but 'tis no matter what any of them say;—'tis plain that what is now meant by Honour implies a title, a riband, a pension, a place, or any thing that denotes the favour of the Court to the person who possesses it—therefore, I say again,—get rid of these prejudices,—sail with the Tide,—keep close with the Minister, and endeavour to make yourself of consequence to him.'

Clyamon. 'Sir, you may be perfectly assur'd that I shall always do my best in the support of every measure which tends to the real honour of his Majesty, and the good of my Country;—and never oppose any which do not oppose the Constitution.'

Avario. 'But you must not examine too scrupulously into these things;—you are to suppose that those who are entrusted with the management of Public Affairs are better acquainted with the Constitution than you can pretend to be; and must therefore take it for granted, that whatever they say or do is right.'

Clyamon. 'But, sir, does not this implicit faith in the judgment of others, and giving up my own entirely, savour somewhat of a slavish submission?'

Avario. 'No, it is only good policy, and look'd upon as such by all who know the world;—indeed, if after your Voting, Speaking, and
Writing,

‘ Writing, they should take no notice of you, it
‘ would behove you to pluck up a spirit, and extort
‘ that respect to your resentment, which they were
‘ not grateful enough to pay to your complaisance;
‘ —I shall then give you leave to oppose them in
‘ every thing, whether it be wrong or whether it
‘ be right.’

Clyamon. ‘ But would not this changing sides,
‘ sir, make me become contemptible to both Par-
‘ ties?’

Avario. ‘ Not at all; it is a thing too common-
‘ ly practised to be wonder’d at, and has often had
‘ a very good effect when nothing else would do:
‘ —Publico, for example;—it was a good While,
‘ indeed, before they bid up to his price; but he
‘ found it necessary at last, and he now enjoys the
‘ fruits of his labour.’

Clyamon. ‘ Yes, sir, and I have heard of
‘ many others who have been bought off the same
‘ way; but whatever has been done in former ad-
‘ ministrations, I hope the present will attempt
‘ nothing that ought to be opposed.’

Avario. ‘ No, no,—you are not to suppose
‘ they will; unless, as I just now observ’d, they
‘ force you to it by neglecting to recompence your
‘ services.’

Clyamon. ‘ According to this, sir, it will be
‘ very difficult, if not altogether impossible, for
‘ the People to distinguish between those who
‘ would defend, and those who would betray and
‘ sacrifice the Liberties of their Constituents.’

Avario. ‘ If the People are betray’d and sa-
‘ crificed, as you call it, they can blame nobody
‘ but themselves.—Why do they take money for
‘ their Votes? Why do they, like Esau, sell their
‘ birth-rights for a mess of pottage?—When a
‘ gentleman buys a County, a Borough, or a Cor-
‘ poration, he has, doubtless, a right to make the
‘ most of it he can.’

Clyamon.

Clyamon. ‘ This, fir, is punishing Corruption
‘ with Corruption.’

Avario. ‘ Ay,—is it not just it should be so,—
‘ as I remember to have read some where or
‘ other ?’

‘ This world is all a trick,—then who will dare,
‘ Among known Cheats to play upon the
‘ square ?’

‘ Lookye, *Clyamon*, you are a novice in these
‘ affairs as yet, but a little time will make them
‘ familiar to you ;—I do not doubt but I shall hear
‘ of your being closetted by the great man ; and
‘ when once you are closetted your business is
‘ done ;—you will have no farther occasion for my
‘ instructions or assistance either ;—but I shall say
‘ no more at present on that head,—you must think
‘ of preparing yourself to set out on your journey
‘ to ****, in a day or two.’

Clyamon. ‘ What, fir, before you go ?’

Avario. ‘ Yes, yes,—we shall not be dissolved
‘ so soon as we expected,—I do not believe I shall
‘ be able to get down these six weeks or two
‘ months ;—there have been some odd turns of
‘ late ;—but no matter,—they are secrets,—and
‘ must be kept so ;—but it is highly necessary you
‘ should begin to make your interest ;—you are
‘ already known to the greatest part of the gentry,
‘ and I am pretty sure that they will all be for you
‘ to a man ;—but you must cultivate an acquaint-
‘ tance with the Freeholders,—ride about among
‘ them,—invite some of the most leading men
‘ home,—treat them handsomly, — and make little
‘ presents to their wives and daughters, of snuff-
‘ boxes, rings, necklaces, and such toys, to please
‘ their fancies ;—I will get a friend of mine to
‘ purchase a cargoe of them for you to take down,
‘ and will write to my steward to furnish you with
‘ what money you shall have occasion for.’

Clyamon.

Clyamon.
‘ tend
Avario.
‘ to info
‘ in yo
‘ has t
‘ Can
‘ coun
‘ yet t
‘ by th
‘ flu
‘ to b
‘ on l
‘ you
‘ this
‘ fine
Clyamon.
Avario.
‘ to t
‘ con
‘ and
‘ hon
‘ be
‘ the
Clyamon.
‘ cor
‘ etu
‘ T
giving
with
satisf
down
his r
down
cam
hou
T
frien
pati

Clyamon. ‘ Do they know, sir, that you intend to decline standing any more ?’

Avario. ‘ Not yet ; but I shall write to-night to inform them of it, and to urge all my friends in your behalf :—I hear your cousin Hawksmore has taken it into his head to offer himself as a Candidate, and tho’ he is not beloved, on account of the bustle he made about the Turnpikes, yet the large estate he is now in possession of, by the death of sir Arthur, may give him an influence over some people,—so there is no time to be lost ; — I would have you leave London on Monday next ;—I have given orders that all your creditors shall be paid their full demands this day, and I think you can have no other business of consequence to detain you here.’

Clyamon. ‘ None at all, sir.’

Avario. ‘ Well then, what friends you have to take leave of you may see this afternoon, and come to dine with me to-morrow ;—it is Sunday, and you know is a leisure day, and I shall be at home,—tho’ I am a boarder, I believe you will be welcome,—or it may be I shall add a dish to the table ;—therefore do not fail to come.’

Clyamon. ‘ You may depend, sir, that this command is too agreeable to me not to be punctually obey’d.’

The old gentleman then said no more, but after giving his son a gracious nod went out of the room, with a countenance which denoted the most perfect satisfaction of mind ;—*Clyamon* waited on him down stairs, and I intended to follow as soon as his return should give me an opportunity of going down ; but was retarded by mr. Careless, who came in immediately after *Avario* was out of the house.

This gentleman, who it seems has a sincere friendship for *Clyamon*, had been extremely impatient,—and, indeed, more anxious than could have

have been expected, from a person of his gay thoughtless disposition, to know the event of the letter he had received from his father, had been come to the house some time, and waited in the parlour till the departure of Avario made it proper for him to appear.

Almost the first Salutation he gave to Clyamon contained an entreaty for the satisfaction of his curiosity in this point, which the other very readily comply'd with, in general terms; but had too much discretion to expose his father's mercenary views; or by relating the design he had of making him a Member of Parliament, reveal the motives he had for doing so, or the instructions he had given him for his behaviour after he should be elected.

Mr. Careless, after having congratulated his friend on his being re-established in the good graces of his father, and the honour that was about to recede to him, said a great many pleasant and spirituous things to him, on the occasion of his being likely to become a Member of that august and respectable Assembly.

But the particulars of this discourse, entertaining as it was, I am entirely unable to repeat, my Tablets being already crowded with the preceding dialogue, and all I can remember is, that the two gentlemen, after chatting away an hour, agreed to dine together that day, and to that end adjourn'd to a tavern in the neighbourhood, leaving me at liberty to retire to my own apartment.

I was extremely pleased with finding, by what I had seen that day of Clyamon, that I had not been deceived in the high-raised expectations I had entertained of his good sense and probity; and also with perceiving that Avario, in spite of his sordid and avaritious disposition, could not help allowing the merits of a son, whose sentiments and principles were in almost every thing so directly opposite to his own.

The

The
gentle
having
—he w
been w
knew h
whose
pleasur
could d
bused,

I an
a few
minds
out ag
have,
severit
confid
humor
that th
self, a

But
any th
myself
preser
of his
little
that s
these

' 7
' on
' kin
' self
' on
' sha

I
Peop
great
havin
of th

The evening of the next day this worthy young gentleman call'd upon me, as he return'd from having pass'd the former part of it with his father ; —he was much less reserv'd with me than he had been with mr. Careless, which convinced me he knew how to refrain unbosoming himself to those whose solidity he had cause to doubt, and took a pleasure in being intirely open to those on whom he could depend, that his confidence would not be abused, either by wantonness or neglect.

I am pretty sensible, that on my saying this, not a few of my readers will set me down in their minds as a vain presuming fellow, and be apt to cry out against me as if guilty of the very same folly I have, in several pages of this work, with some severity, lash'd in others ; but I would have them consider, the only merit I pretend to is a serious humour, which I think is no great boast ; and also that there is a justice due from every one to himself, as well as to those he speaks of.

But to return to a subject more interesting than any thing relating to the praise or vindication of myself ;—when Clyamon repeated to me the rules prescribed to him by his father for the regulation of his conduct in Parliament, he expressed the little obligation he thought himself under to him on that score in terms the most strong and pathetic ;—these are some of his words :

‘ The love of my country, said he, I look upon as the first and greatest moral duty of mankind ;—and I think I may venture to assure myself, that I never shall be tempted to renounce it on the prospect of any advantage offer'd, in what shape soever.’

I then told him, that I believed the bulk of the People owed the grievances they complained of greatly to the luxury of their Representatives, who having impair'd their estates in the modish excesses of the times, found themselves under a necessity
of

of entering into measures which otherwise they would never have comply'd with. ' Perhaps too, added I, to gratify the ambition of a beloved wife, or prevent the clamour of a turbulent one, may be one reason to which the infringement of public Liberty may be ascrib'd.'

Clyamon listen'd with great attention to what I said, and joining in my opinion, reply'd, that his own observation of some late instances confirm'd the truth of this argument,—' The first of these excitements, continued he, I have already experienced the danger of through my inadvertency, and shall be wary to avoid the snare in which I have been once entangled ;—and as for the other, if ever I marry, I shall endeavour to get a wife as near as possible to the description given by the Poet of his mistress ;

' A maid
' Who knows not Courts, yet Courts does far
' outshine,
' In every starry beauty of the mind ;
' One who array'd in native loveliness,
' And sweet simplicity, despises art ;
' And has a soul too great to stoop to pride,
' With the mean ways by which it aims at grandeur.'

With these discourses we pass'd the time he staid ;—I have not seen him since, but heard of his safe arrival at ***** ;—whether he will be elected for that County cannot be determined at the time of my writing this ; so can only say, that if he is, I doubt not but his character will appear to much more advantage than in the faint sketch I have here been able to give of it.

End of the First VOLUME.



